

**BEFORE THE CO-INVESTIGATING JUDGES
EXTRAORDINARY CHAMBERS IN THE COURTS OF CAMBODIA****Case Number:** 004/20-11-2008/ECCC/OCIJ**Filed to:** Co-Investigating Judges**Date of Document:** 20 November 2008**Filing Party:** Office of the Co-Prosecutors**Original Language:** English**Type of Document:** CONFIDENTIAL

CO-PROSECUTORS' THIRD INTRODUCTORY SUBMISSION

Filed by:

**Office of the
Co-Prosecutors**
Ms. CHEA Leang
Mr. Robert PETIT
Mr. YET Chakriya
Mr. William SMITH

Distributed to:

**Office of the
Co-Investigating Judges**
Judge YOU Bunleng
Judge Marcel LEMONDE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	3
SUMMARY OF FACTS	4
DK PERIOD OVERVIEW	4
CPK ZONE, SECTOR AND DISTRICT STRUCTURE	5
CRIMES	7
<i>Central Zone</i>	7
Purge Of The Central Zone	7
Wat O Trau Kuon Security Centre	9
Wat Batheay Security Centre	10
Met Sop (Kor) Security Centre	10
Wat Phnom Pros Security Centre	11
Kok Pring Execution Site	11
Chamkar Svay Chanty Security Centre	12
Anglong Chrey Dam Forced Labour Site	12
Genocide in Kampong Cham Province	13
Wat Strange Security Centre	16
Tuol Ta Phlong Prison & Execution Site	17
Wat Kandal Security Centre	17
Wat Baray Chan Dek Security Centre	17
<i>Northwest Zone</i>	18
Purge Of The Northwest Zone	18
Wat Kirirum	20
Banteay O Ta Krey Execution Site	20
Banteay Treng Security Centre	20
Wat Thoamayutt Security Centre	20
Wat Kandal Security Centre	21
Wat Samdech Security Centre	21
Wat Po Laingka Security Centre	22
Wat Banteay Neang Security Centre	22
La-Ang Phnom Kuoy Yum Execution Site	22
Wat Chamkar Khnol Execution Site	22
Prison No. 8	23
Tuol Purchrey Execution Site	23
Phnom Trayoung Security Centre (IC)	23
Phum Chakrey Security Centre (IC)	24
Wat Preah Net Preah & Chamkar Ta Ling (IC)	24
Trapeang Thma Dam (IC)	24
Spean Spreng & Prey Roneam Dam (IC)	25
<i>Southwest Zone</i>	25
Wat Pratheat Security Centre	25
SUSPECTS	26
<i>TA An</i>	26
Personal Details	26
Authority	26
Participation and Knowledge	28
<i>TA Tith</i>	30
Personal Details	30
Authority	31
Participation and Knowledge	32
<i>IM CHAEM</i>	34
Personal Details	34
Authority	34
Participation and Knowledge	36
ALLEGED OFFENCES	38
REQUEST	41
EVIDENTIARY AND LEGAL SOURCES.....	44

INTRODUCTION

1. We, the Co-Prosecutors of the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia (ECCC):
 - (1) Having considered the Law on the Establishment of the ECCC;
 - (2) Having considered the Internal Rules of the ECCC;
 - (3) Having seen the Criminal Case File No. 004 dated 15 November 2008; and
 - (4) Having conducted a preliminary investigation submit the following:
2. Beginning in early 1977, **TA An** led a group of cadre from the Southwest Zone who purged and replaced the existing cadre of the Central (old North) Zone. As a result of this purge, **TA An** became the Deputy Secretary of the Central Zone and the Secretary of Sector 41. Prior to leading the Central Zone purge, **TA An** had been a Member of the Sector 35 Standing Committee in the Southwest Zone and an elected representative of the People's Representative Assembly.
3. In 1977 and 1978, another group of Southwest Zone cadre led by Ta Mok and **TA Tith** purged and replaced the existing cadre of the Northwest Zone. As a result of this purge, **TA Tith** became the Acting Secretary of the Northwest Zone and Secretary of Sector 1. Prior to leading the Northwest Zone purge, **TA Tith** had been the Secretary of the Kirivong District of the Southwest Zone in 1976 and 1977.
4. In June 1977, as part of the broader Northwest Zone purge led by Ta Mok and **TA Tith**, **IM Chaem** led a purge of Preah Net Preah District of Sector 5 of the Northwest Zone and became the Secretary of Preah Net Preah District. She established and was in charge of the Sector 5 Security Centre at Phnom Trayoung, and exercised considerable influence throughout Sector 5. From 1976 to June 1977, **IM Chaem** was the Secretary of Koh Andet District of the Southwest Zone.
5. As a result of these purges, the Co-Prosecutors have reason to believe that :
 - (1) **TA An**, in his capacity as Deputy Secretary of the **Central Zone** and Secretary of Sector 41, is responsible for the crimes occurring in the Central Zone as described in paragraphs 18 to 53.

- (2) **TA Tith**, in his capacity as Acting Secretary of the **Northwest Zone** and Secretary of Sector 1, is responsible for the crimes occurring in the Northwest Zone as described in paragraphs 54 to 79. In his capacity as Secretary of Kirivong District, he is also responsible for the crimes occurring in the **Southwest Zone** as described in paragraphs 80 to 81.
- (3) **IM Chaem**, in her capacity as Secretary of Preah Net Preah District, is responsible for the crimes occurring in the **Northwest Zone** as described paragraphs 54 to 59 and 74 to 79.

SUMMARY OF FACTS

DK PERIOD OVERVIEW

6. From 17 April 1975 until 6 January 1979, the Communist Party of Kampuchea (CPK), commonly referred to as the Khmer Rouge, sought to fundamentally alter Cambodian society along ideological lines through forcible economic and social change. As set forth in the Co-Prosecutor's First Introductory Submission dated 18 July 2007 (paragraphs 5 through 10), a common criminal plan existed amongst CPK leaders to establish a classless, atheistic and ethnically homogenous society, abolishing all ethnic, national, religious, class and cultural differences.
7. The CPK's criminal policies called for the evacuation of cities, and the virtual enslavement of the entire population of Democratic Kampuchea (DK) in ruthlessly run and inhumane agricultural co-operatives, factories and worksites. Anything or anyone that the CPK perceived as a threat or an obstacle to its policies and ideology would be killed or destroyed, including all religions, ethnic differences, the "feudalist," "capitalist," and "bourgeoisie" classes¹ and all perceived "enemies" or "traitors" in the population or amongst the CPK cadre.² Specific groups that were targeted by the CPK included "new people,"³ persons of Vietnamese ethnicity⁴ and, particularly in the Central and Eastern Zones, the Cham ethnic and religious minority.
8. The CPK enforced its illegal policies through a nationwide network of security centres that unlawfully detained, mistreated, tortured and executed vast numbers of the DK

population. The CPK conducted repeated purges in which cadre and other personnel working for the CPK were removed from positions of authority and killed (“smashed”) because of real or perceived opposition to the CPK. Leading cadre, security personnel, and people at all levels in society were under instructions to be constantly on guard against enemies “boring from within” and to “continuously attack and purge” bad elements.⁵ Between 1.7 and 2.2 million people died during the three year, eight month and twenty day period that the CPK controlled Democratic Kampuchea.

9. The CPK considered the Southwest Zone to be the model for its remaking of Cambodian society along ideological lines. Accordingly, in 1977 and 1978, when it was decided that the Central Zone and the Northwest Zone had failed to achieve CPK goals and that their leaders were disloyal to the regime, CPK cadre from the Southwest Zone assumed control of those zones through a series of purges.
10. In early 1977, **TA An** led a group of Southwest cadre who purged and replaced virtually the entire Central Zone organization from the commune to zone level. From mid-1977 to mid-1978, the entire Northwest Zone was purged by another group of Southwest cadre led by **TA Tith** and **IM Chaem**.
11. Following the arrival of the Southwest cadre in the Central and Northwest Zones, a brutal period ensued in which people were forced to work harder, less food was provided, and hundreds of thousands of people were arrested and killed, including new people, local cadre, Cham, Cambodians of Vietnamese descent, and people from the Eastern Zone who were brought to the Central and Northwest Zones in truckloads to be executed. There may have been as many as 400,000 deaths in the Central Zone⁶ and 560,000 deaths in the Northwest Zone⁷ during the DK period.

CPK ZONE, SECTOR AND DISTRICT STRUCTURE

12. The Zone, Sector and District committees were the primary organizational structures by which the CPK controlled Democratic Kampuchea.⁸ The CPK was structured in a hierarchical fashion so that CPK policies could be implemented by the Zones, Sectors, Districts and Branches throughout the entire territory of DK.⁹ CPK leaders at each level had the responsibility of overseeing, directing and implementing the CPK’s plans and policies.¹⁰ In March 1976, the Zone Committees were expressly provided the

authority to “smash, inside and outside the ranks” in their bases.¹¹ The result of this was that Zone leaders had extensive “autonomy to decide on arrests” and authority from the Center to “kill anyone they wanted” in their regions in furtherance of the CPK’s policies.¹²

13. The country was divided into six “Zones.”¹³ The Zones were then subdivided into units known as “Sectors,” which were in turn divided into several “Districts.” A district was composed of several “Communes” or “Sub-districts” that contained up to as many as twenty villages. The traditional Cambodian village structure was gradually eliminated and people were forced into agricultural collectives called “co-operatives.”¹⁴ The Branch was the lowest level of organization in the CPK hierarchy. In practice, it existed primarily in the communes, villages and cooperatives, as well as in factories, company-level military units, worksites and ministry offices.¹⁵
14. The Zones, Sectors, Districts and Branches were essential to the implementation of CPK directives and policy throughout the country. A three-person CPK Committee governed each echelon in this organizational hierarchy, with a Secretary in overall command, a Deputy responsible for security, and a Member responsible for economics.¹⁶ Zone Committees commanded the Zones and were assigned to oversee, supervise and visit the Sectors, Districts, Branches and specific offices (bases) of the Branches.¹⁷ The purpose of such visits was to lead the implementation of tasks and report back to the Central Committee on the situation in and the work of the Zone.¹⁸ The committees at the Sector, District and Branch level fulfilled a similar function of implementing policies and assignments and reporting on their respective situations and work.¹⁹
15. Based in Phnom Penh, Office 870 acted as a secretariat for the CPK Standing Committee and had the “task of monitoring implementation.”²⁰ Office 870 transmitted Standing Committee policy directives to the CPK regional bodies,²¹ and filed and distributed reports received from the Zones and other CPK administrative bodies on the overall situation and Standing Committee policy implementation throughout DK.²² A wide variety of means were employed to maintain constant communications between the Center and the regional organizational units, including telephones, field telephones, telegraphs, couriers and a nation-wide radio network established in October 1975.²³

THE COMMON CRIMINAL PLANS

16. A common criminal plan, or joint criminal enterprise (JCE), existed from at least February 1977 to the end of the DK regime, which included **TA An**, his fellow Zone and Sector committee members and those subordinates who came with him from the Southwest Zone. The object of the JCE was to purge the Central (old North) Zone and execute all perceived enemies of the DK regime in that Zone. The specific targets of this JCE were the local cadre, their families and “connections,” and people with connections to the “old society,” new or “1975 people,” the Cham ethnic and religious minority and persons of Vietnamese ethnicity. **TA An** participated in this JCE as a co-perpetrator and intended the results thereof.
17. Another common criminal plan, or joint criminal enterprise (JCE), existed from at least mid-1977 to the end of the DK regime, which included **TA Mok**, **TA Tith**, **IM Chaem** and their fellow committee members and direct subordinates who came from the Southwest Zone. The object of this JCE was to purge the Northwest Zone and execute all perceived enemies of the DK regime. The specific targets of this JCE were the local cadre, their families and “connections,” and people with connections to the “old society,” new or “1975 people,” the Cham ethnic and religious minority and persons of Vietnamese ethnicity. **TA Tith** and **IM Chaem** participated in this JCE as co-perpetrators and intended the results thereof.

CRIMES

CENTRAL ZONE

PURGE OF THE CENTRAL ZONE

18. In early 1977, **TA An** led a group of cadre from the Southwest Zone to the Central (old North) Zone and purged virtually the entire existing cadre of the Central Zone, starting at the Zone and Sector levels and working down to the communes and villages.²⁴ When the purge was complete, **TA An** was Deputy Secretary of the Central Zone and Secretary of Sector 41, and the entire sector, district and commune level CPK organizations had been replaced with Southwest cadre brought to the region by **TA An** who reported to him.²⁵

19. The purged cadre from the Central Zone either “disappeared” and were never seen again, or were arrested and taken to S-21 or other prisons, where they were subsequently executed.²⁶ The only notable cadre spared in this purge was Central Zone Secretary Ke Pauk,²⁷ who feared for his own life²⁸ and blamed the “evil cadres from [the] Southwestern Zone” for the horrific abuses and killings that took place throughout the Central Zone in 1977 and 1978.²⁹
20. The purge of the Central Zone was organized and systematic, starting with the top level cadre and working down.³⁰ As recorded by one S-21 prisoner list, on the 18th and 19th of February 1977, the following senior leaders of the Central Zone were taken to S-21: CHHOR Chhen *alias* Sreng, the Deputy Secretary of the Central Zone; CHUN Chhum *alias* Tang, the Secretary of Sector 41; CHAN Mōl *alias* Tōl, the Secretary of Sector 42 and Member of the Central Zone Committee; and the Chairmen of the Zone Commerce, Agriculture, Hospital and Public Works Committees.³¹ In the next few weeks, remaining members of the zone and sector committees, and the members of the district committees for Prey Chhor, Kang Meas, Kampong Siem and Cheung Prey districts (all part of Sector 41) were arrested and taken to S-21.³²
21. The families of the purged cadre were often arrested and killed as well.³³ In the case of Sreng, the Central Zone Deputy Secretary and a former Secretary of Sector 41, the Southwest cadre also arrested and killed his parents,³⁴ his brother,³⁵ and his sister, her husband and 7 of their 8 children.³⁶ These purges continued at least through the end of 1977,³⁷ extending as far down as village chiefs.³⁸ Witnesses indicate that arrests were carried out by the Southwest cadre who came to the Central Zone with **TA An**,³⁹ and that the purged local cadre were replaced by Southwest cadre from **TA An**’s group.⁴⁰
22. In addition to the elimination of the existing cadre, following the arrival of **TA An** and the Southwest cadre in the Central Zone, there was a dramatic increase in the number of arrests, killings and disappearances, and a worsening of general living conditions, amongst the general population. A clear pattern exists throughout the Central Zone – after **TA An** and the Southwest cadre arrived, more work was required, less food was provided, and large numbers of people were arrested and never seen from again,⁴¹ including new or 1975 people,⁴² people with “old society connections”⁴³ and the Cham.⁴⁴ People who “disappeared” were usually taken away at night by horse or ox-

carts.⁴⁵ The security centres, prisons⁴⁶ and execution sites set forth below were some of the crime sites at which these persons were detained and executed during the period that **TA An** and the Southwest cadre were in control of the Central Zone.

Kampong Cham Province

WAT O TRAU KUON SECURITY CENTRE

23. Wat O Trau Kuon is located in Peam Chi Kong commune, Kang Meas district, Kampong Cham Province (part of Sector 41 and the Central Zone), and was used by the CPK as the district prison for Kang Meas starting in mid-1976.⁴⁷ District officials who collected and counted the remains after the DK period estimate that as many as 32,690 people were killed at Wat O Trau Kuon.⁴⁸ The remains were discovered in 1979 in a series of pits that covered an area of almost 1 hectare, and included at least 200 large pits (5 by 4 metres wide and 2 metres deep) and as many as 1,000 small pits.⁴⁹ The heaviest period of killing was after the arrival of the Southwest cadre in 1977.⁵⁰ There were two main groups of victims at Wat O Trau Kuon: “new people”⁵¹ and Chams.⁵² (The mass execution of the Cham people in this area is discussed later in paragraphs 40-44 and 47 of this submission.)
24. During the period when the Southwest Zone cadre were in charge of this Security Centre, the chief of Wat O Trau Kuon prison, who also was security chief for the entire district, was named Han.⁵³ He reported to the district chief Kan, who reported to the sector chief **TA An**.⁵⁴ Kan and Han were both Southwest cadre who came to Sector 41 with **TA An** in early 1977.⁵⁵
25. The prisoners detained in the Wat were subject to inhumane conditions before being taken to the adjoining plantation area for execution. The Wat was full of many rows of cramped prisoners shackled with foot cuffs to iron bars that stretched across the length of the entire temple, over 20 metres long.⁵⁶ The only food provided was chopped morning glory and 8 grains of corn.⁵⁷ The prisoners were “very skinny,” “could only speak in whispers, and their faces looked like ghosts.”⁵⁸ Prisoners were rarely released.⁵⁹ One of the few known survivors was told by the prison guards who released him that he was “lucky” and that “being released was a rare case.”⁶⁰ He was kicked, hit

with sticks and knocked to the ground by the young *chhlop* who arrested him.⁶¹ Blood stains were found in the temple when locals were able to visit it after the fall of the DK regime in 1979.⁶²

WAT BATHEAY SECURITY CENTRE

26. Wat Batheay Security Centre was located in Batheay village and commune, Batheay district, Kampong Cham province (part of Sector 41 and the Central Zone). An estimated 8,000 to 10,000 people were killed at this Centre.⁶³ The killings and disappearances dramatically increased with the arrival of the Southwest Zone cadre in early 1977, as was the case throughout the Central Zone.⁶⁴ In 1978 many of those killed were people from the Eastern Zone brought to the Security Centre by trucks⁶⁵ as part of the purge of that Zone.⁶⁶ One survivor observed a note held by a security officer that read “killed 6,000 of eastern people in the Eastern group.”⁶⁷ There were 400 to 500 grave pits at the site.⁶⁸ A memorial stupa has been built containing the remains of those killed.⁶⁹
27. The detainees at the Centre were tortured, beaten with sticks and screamed with pain.⁷⁰ They were served just one meal a day that consisted of a single spoon of rice, and some died of starvation and disease.⁷¹ The chief of the prison was called Comrade Khim and the chief of the district was named Pheum.⁷² District Chief Pheum came from the Southwest Zone in early 1977.⁷³ A number of surviving prisoners and security cadre have been identified.⁷⁴

MET SOP (KOR) SECURITY CENTRE

28. Met Sop Security Centre was the sector-level security office for Sector 41 and was located in the rice fields outside of Krauch village in Kor commune, Prey Chhor district, Kampong Cham province.⁷⁵ In total, over 2,300 victims are believed to have been killed at this Security Centre and buried at four nearby execution sites.⁷⁶ The Security Centre was named after Met Sop, who was the chairman until he was purged and replaced by Southwest Zone cadre Ta Ngov in 1977.⁷⁷ When the Southwest Zone cadre arrived in Prey Chhor district, the local cadre were killed and replaced down to the commune level,⁷⁸ and there were many more executions at the Security Centre and more deaths from starvation than before.⁷⁹

29. During the period Met Sop was in charge of this security centre, approximately 30% of the prisoners were released, but after Ta Ngov took over in 1977, almost none were released.⁸⁰ All the remaining prisoners were executed before the arrival of the Vietnamese in 1979.⁸¹ As the head of the Sector 41 Security Centre, Ta Ngov is believed to have reported to the Secretary of Sector 41, **TA An**, who was based less than 10 kilometres away in Prey Totung village, Chhrey Vien commune, Prey Chhor district.⁸²

WAT PHNOM PROS SECURITY CENTRE

30. The Wat Phnom Pros Security Centre was located on one of two hills just west of Kampong Cham town in Krola and Ampil communes, Kampong Siem district, Kampong Cham province (part of Sector 41 and the Central Zone). It was “one of the most notorious places of extermination under DK.”⁸³ The Wat at the top of Phnom Pros was used as a prison, and victims were killed in the flatlands between the two hills.⁸⁴ It is estimated that 10,000 people were executed here.⁸⁵ The worst period of killing at this site occurred in 1977 and 1978, after the arrival of the Southwest cadre.⁸⁶ Witnesses observed prisoners being transported in trucks to the Security Centre, sometimes as many as 5 trucks at a time.⁸⁷
31. The District Chief of Kampong Siem during this period was Yeay Yut, a female who was closely connected to **TA An** and who traveled with him to the Central Zone in early 1977.⁸⁸ The people killed at Phnom Pros included those with “old society connections” and those linked to suspect cadre.⁸⁹ The skulls and bones that were collected from the execution sites at Wat Phnom Pros Security Centre have been placed in memorials at Wat Phnom Pros and Wat No Kor.⁹⁰

KOK PRING EXECUTION SITE

32. The Kok Pring execution site was located on the edge of Boeng Thom Lake near Kdei Boeng village in Vihear Thom commune, Kampong Siem district, Kampong Cham province (part of Sector 41 of the Central Zone).⁹¹ It is estimated that around 1,000 people were killed at Kok Pring.⁹² In 1977, after the Southwest cadre arrived, an “intense purge” of local cadre occurred, disappearances began, work requirements became harsher, and people “were told to identify other people with bad tendencies.”⁹³ Every other night, 20 to 50 people would be “walked through” Kdei Boeng village to the execution site at the lake.⁹⁴ People on their way to the execution site who were “too

weak to walk were beaten by the Khmer Rouge.”⁹⁵ The people who were taken away were mostly “1975 people.”⁹⁶ They never returned.⁹⁷

33. The *chhlop* who took the people to Kok Pring were chosen by and worked for the chief of Vihear Thom commune, a Southwest cadre named Ta Chea who came to the area with District Chief Yeay Yut.⁹⁸ Ta Chea reported to Yeay Yut, who reported to the sector chief **TA An**.⁹⁹ The *chhlop* at Ta Chea’s commune office regularly talked about how many people they killed and celebrated when they obtained valuables from their victims.¹⁰⁰ In late 1978, Yut’s deputy came to Ta Chea’s office and “told him to only keep 30 families in each village.”¹⁰¹ The DK regime collapsed before this plan to kill all but 30 families in each village could be carried out.¹⁰²

CHAMKAR SVAY CHANTY SECURITY CENTRE

34. Chamkar Svay Chanty Security Centre was located in a plantation in Veal Ry Lech village, Svay Teap commune, Chamkar Leu district, Kampong Cham province (part of Sector 42 of the Central Zone).¹⁰³ It is estimated that 5,000 to 7,000 people were killed at this site.¹⁰⁴ The most intense period of killing was from mid-1978 to January 1979.¹⁰⁵ Cambodians of Vietnamese descent, and people married to them, were specifically targeted.¹⁰⁶ In July 1978, a mass execution including woman and children took place at the plantation.¹⁰⁷ Shortly after that, Central Zone Secretary Ke Pauk visited the site, arrested and killed the commune chief, and asked district security to “get the names of educated people to be killed.”¹⁰⁸

ANGLONG CHREY DAM FORCED LABOUR SITE

35. The Anglong Chrey Dam (also called Tuol Kok Khou dam) was located in Prey Chhor District, Kompong Cham Province (Sector 41 of the Central Zone).¹⁰⁹ The dam was 50 metres high and “very long,” and was built between January and June 1978.¹¹⁰ It was built pursuant to a CPK policy that required the construction of a system of dams and canals to increase agricultural production throughout the country.¹¹¹ Ten thousand workers from Prey Chhor, Kampong Siem, Kang Meas and Batheay districts of Sector 41 were forced to work on the dam construction project.¹¹² They began work each day at 4 a.m.¹¹³ Workers at the site were skinny and sick because they were not given sufficient food.¹¹⁴ They also suffered from painful medical conditions.¹¹⁵ Anyone who refused to work on the dam would be killed.¹¹⁶

36. Anglong Chrey was a sector-level dam, and was visited twice a month by the Secretary of Sector 41, **TA An**.¹¹⁷ **An** gave speeches to the workers during these visits, in which he called on them to work harder and talked about “the great leap forward and achieving 3 tons of rice per hectare.”¹¹⁸

GENOCIDE IN KAMPONG CHAM PROVINCE

37. The Cham people are a separate and distinct ethnic and religious group. They are Muslims and descendants of the Kingdom of Champa that settled primarily along the Mekong River in Cambodia.¹¹⁹ The Cham spoke their own language, lived in their own villages, practiced their own religious beliefs and dressed in their own traditional clothing.¹²⁰ One of the principal concentrations of Cham people in Cambodia was located in Kampong Cham Province.¹²¹
38. From the outset of the DK regime, the Cham people in Cambodia were subjected to persecution and targeted by the CPK.¹²² Beginning in late 1975, the CPK forcibly moved many of the Cham people from their villages and dispersed them throughout villages that were predominantly Khmer.¹²³ Tens of thousands of Cham were forcibly moved to the North and Northwest Zones¹²⁴ as part of a specific CPK policy designed to “break [the Cham] up.”¹²⁵ Cham men were often separated from the Cham women and children, and moved to different areas as part of mobile work brigades.¹²⁶ This took place in a number of locations including Kang Meas, Kroch Chhmar and Koh Sotin districts of Kampong Cham province.¹²⁷
39. The DK Constitution formally banned “reactionary” religions, which ban as applied by the CPK included Islam.¹²⁸ Cham were forbidden to partake in any Islamic duty (*vachip*) such as praying (*sambahyang*), fasting, alms giving or any other religious ceremony or funeral.¹²⁹ They were banned from possessing Islamic texts,¹³⁰ which were collected and burnt by Khmer Rouge cadres.¹³¹ The CPK targeted Cham Muslim religious and political leaders, as well as those Chams who refused to renounce their religion, for execution.¹³² The Cham language was prohibited,¹³³ as was wearing traditional Cham attire (the *sarong*, *fez* and *makhna*, a long prayer garment for women)¹³⁴ and using Cham names.¹³⁵ The Cham were forced to commit acts strictly

forbidden by their faith (*haram*), such as eating pork,¹³⁶ and Cham women were forced to cut their hair short,¹³⁷ and were not allowed to use the traditional covering for their heads.¹³⁸ Failure to follow these rules could result in execution.¹³⁹ During this time, many mosques were damaged or destroyed.¹⁴⁰

40. In mid-1977, the CPK's general persecution of the Cham people in Kampong Cham Province became genocide, as whole Cham villages were gathered up and taken to Security Centres to be executed in a concerted effort to eliminate every single Cham in those areas.
41. On one evening in August of 1977, security forces in Peam Chi Kang commune in Kang Meas district (part of Sector 41) arrested every Cham person from every village in the commune, and brought them to Wat O Trau Kuon, the district prison.¹⁴¹ About 300 Cham were arrested that night.¹⁴² The prison's executioners were seen killing the Cham prisoners until 1 in the morning in the plantation adjacent to the prison.¹⁴³ The young children in the group were killed by smashing them against trees,¹⁴⁴ and the executioners had "competitions to see who could kill people the quickest," one of whom killed as many as 90 people in an hour.¹⁴⁵ The chief of security for the commune told one of the people assigned to arrest the Chams that the "Cham people were a different race and had to be smashed," and that "if we kept them they would rebel against us sometime."¹⁴⁶
42. Around the same time, all the remaining Cham from another village in Kang Meas district, Angkor Ban 2, were similarly gathered up in one evening and delivered to Wat O Trau Kuon prison.¹⁴⁷ The Cham taken from Angkor Ban 2 village were all women and children, as the Cham men had previously been separated from their families and relocated with mobile work brigades.¹⁴⁸ The witness who delivered the Cham from Angkor Ban 2 village saw other Cham people walking through the gate to Wat O Trau Kuon when he arrived there.¹⁴⁹ He believed that the Khmer Rouge "did not want ethnic Cham to live in this village or Cambodia" and that the Cham from his village "were arrested only because they were Cham," as they were hard workers and had not committed any mistakes.¹⁵⁰

43. On another occasion in 1977, seven to eight Cham families were killed at the riverside in Roka Koi commune, Kang Meas district.¹⁵¹
44. The mass execution of the Cham community in Kang Meas District at Wat O Trau Kuon occurred a mere 10 days after the Secretary of Sector 41, **TA An**, visited a worksite in the adjacent district, Cheung Prey, and ordered the unit chiefs to identify the number of remaining Cham and gather them up “so they could be taken to their local bases.”¹⁵² In the events that followed **TA An**’s order, victims were killed solely because they were Cham, the executions were accompanied by statements of genocidal intent, and the killings resulted in the destruction of a substantial part of the Cham population living in that area.
45. Executions of entire Cham villages also occurred in other locations in Kampong Cham, including villages on the other side of the Mekong River in Kroch Chhmar district, which was part of the Eastern Zone. In some instances, Cham located in the Central Zone may have been taken across the river to Kroch Chhmar for execution. For example, at Koh Phal village (located on an island in the middle of the Mekong river in Kroch Chhmar district), boats full of victims were seen arriving every day during part of 1977 from across the Mekong (Prek Presap or Stung Trang districts, both part of the Central Zone) and elsewhere.¹⁵³ In Koh Phal village, of the estimated 1,864 Cham inhabitants who lived there in 1975, only 180 were left in 1979.¹⁵⁴
46. In other instances, Cham located in villages on the Eastern Zone side of the Mekong may have been taken across the river to the Central Zone to be killed. The inhabitants of five Cham villages in Kroch Chhmar district called Trea 1-5 were “removed” and killed.¹⁵⁵ Those villages were located directly across the river from Wat Stung Trung prison in Stung Trang district (Prek Kok commune), part of Sector 42 of the Central Zone.¹⁵⁶ People who lived in Stung Trang reported seeing many Cham corpses, including children whose heads were severed, floating in the Mekong.¹⁵⁷ In late 1978, the remaining prisoners in Trea were gathered and asked if they were “Khmer or Cham,” and then separated accordingly. The Khmer prisoners were reportedly released, while the 100 Cham prisoners disappeared, except for six of them who lied about their Cham identity.¹⁵⁸

47. The end result of this genocide was that a substantial part of the Cham population of Kampong Cham was killed.¹⁵⁹ Of the Cham people who lived during the DK period in the four known Cham villages of Kang Meas district, only 2 people escaped and survived.¹⁶⁰ The Cham who were evacuated from those villages to other areas at the outset of the DK period also appear to have been killed. In one of the 4 villages, Antung Sal (also known as Angkor Ban 1), of the over 600 Cham families who lived there in 1975, none were left at the end of the DK regime and only 30 families returned thereafter.¹⁶¹ In Sach So village, of the 300 Cham families who were located there before 1975, only 1 family returned.¹⁶² As many as 10,000 Cham may have been executed at Wat O Trau Kuon Security Centre alone.¹⁶³
48. Of the over 158,000 people who are believed to have been killed in Kampong Cham province during the DK period, approximately 74,000 of those people (almost 50% of the total deaths) are identified as “ethnic minorities.”¹⁶⁴ This is a substantially higher percentage than other provinces. For example, of the over 324,000 people who died in Kampong Thom province, only 1,500 were identified as ethnic minorities,¹⁶⁵ and of the over 470,000 people killed in Banteay Meanchey and Battambang provinces, approximately 92,500 were ethnic minorities.¹⁶⁶

Kampong Thom Province

WAT SRANGE SECURITY CENTRE

49. Wat Srange Security Centre was a prison with two killing sites, Prey Tbeng and Prey Dang Veng, located in Tbeng commune, Kampong Svay district, Kampong Thom province (part of Sector 43 of the Central Zone).¹⁶⁷ Most of the killing here took place over a one year period from 1977 to 1978, during which time between 15,000 and 36,000 people were killed, according to the chief of security of the prison.¹⁶⁸ The victims included new people, soldiers, base people with “tendencies” or cadre who had “morally misbehaved.”¹⁶⁹ The killing site at Prey Dang Veng contained 400 to 500 pits, which ranged from 2 by 2 metres to 4 by 4 metres, and were about 1.5 metres deep.¹⁷⁰ The Prey Tbeng killing site had 50 pits, each of which was 3 to 4 cubic metres.¹⁷¹ The Wat could hold 130 to 140 prisoners, and during the 1978 time period entire families were brought in every day by oxcart.¹⁷² Prisoners were shackled, interrogated and subjected to water torture.¹⁷³ Very few people were released.¹⁷⁴

TUOL TA PHLONG PRISON & EXECUTION SITE

50. The Toul Ta Phlong Security Centre was located in the Reaksmei Sophorn High School, located in Trach village, Kampong Chen Cheung commune, Stung district, Kampong Thom province (part of Sector 43 of the Central Zone).¹⁷⁵ The execution sites for the Security Centre were located on the hills of Tuol Ta Phlong.¹⁷⁶ It is believed that at least 40,000 people were killed at this Security Centre.¹⁷⁷ The *stupa* at the site is reported to have “the largest collection of skulls outside Phnom Penh and Choeung Aèk.”¹⁷⁸
51. Beginning in 1975, the high school was converted into a prison.¹⁷⁹ Multiple buildings or classrooms were used to hold prisoners, and a different room was used for interrogation.¹⁸⁰ At times as many as 500 prisoners were held in the school.¹⁸¹ In 1975-76, prisoners were generally held for 1 or 2 months, but during 1977 and 1978 the purges were accelerated and prisoners would only be held 1 night before being executed.¹⁸² In late 1977 or early 1978, many of the “17 April” prisoners were killed, and in January 1979 all remaining prisoners were executed before Vietnamese forces arrived.¹⁸³

WAT KANDAL SECURITY CENTRE

52. Wat Kandal Security Centre was located in Siem Reang village, Chhor Neang commune, Baray district, Kampong Thom province (part of Sector 42 of the Central Zone).¹⁸⁴ Thousands of people were killed at this site.¹⁸⁵ After the arrival of the Southwest cadre, the heads of the collectives and districts all disappeared.¹⁸⁶ In one collective, 2,000 of the 7,000 residents were taken away in trucks and never returned.¹⁸⁷ A former security guard at the prison witnessed torture, executions (including children killed by smashing them against columns) and the removal of livers from prisoners who were still alive.¹⁸⁸

WAT BARAY CHAN DEK SECURITY CENTRE¹⁸⁹

53. Wat Baray Chan Dek Security Centre was located in Tros village, Balaing commune, Baray district, Kampong Thom province (part of Sector 42 of the Central Zone).¹⁹⁰ It is estimated that between 15,000 and 20,000 people were killed at this Security Centre.¹⁹¹ A large *stupa* exists which appears to contain the bones of 10,000 people.¹⁹² The victims included new people, base people, Cham and persons of Vietnamese and Chinese ethnicity.¹⁹³ Witness interviews establish that the heaviest period of killings

occurred after the Southwest cadre arrived in the Central Zone.¹⁹⁴ A number of surviving prisoners are alive who describe inhumane conditions at the prison, including beatings and lengthy periods of starvation.¹⁹⁵

NORTHWEST ZONE

PURGE OF THE NORTHWEST ZONE

54. Starting in June 1977, the cadre of the Northwest Zone were purged from the village to zone level by a group of CPK cadre from the Southwest Zone that were led by Ta Mok, **TA Tith** and **IM Chaem**.¹⁹⁶
55. The purge started in June 1977 with the arrest of Northwest Zone Committee Member and Sector 1 Secretary Ros Mao *alias* Say,¹⁹⁷ and the arrival of Southwest Zone forces in Preah Net Preah District led by **IM Chaem**. Southwest Zone Secretary and CPK Standing Committee Member TA Mok assigned **IM Chaem** to take over Preah Net Preah District and “resolve” people issues there,¹⁹⁸ and communicated with **Chaem** and provided orders to her after she moved to the Northwest Zone.¹⁹⁹
56. Upon her arrival in Preah Net Preah District, **IM Chaem** met with her predecessor as district secretary, AN Maong, and obtained a list of 100,000 names including those of the existing district cadre.²⁰⁰ AN Maong was arrested shortly thereafter on June 28, 1977,²⁰¹ and over the next two days other high ranking cadre from Sector 5 and Preah Net Preah District were also arrested.²⁰² **IM Chaem** brought 500 Southwest Zone cadre with her to Preah Net Preah District and used those forces to disarm existing Northwest Zone cadre and send them to forced labour sites or security centres,²⁰³ such as S-21 and the Sector 5 prison at Phnom Trayoung,²⁰⁴ where they were detained and executed. All levels of existing Northwest Zone cadre were arrested and killed, including village chiefs, commune chiefs, district and sector officials, and their family members.²⁰⁵
57. Over the remainder of 1977 and the first half of 1978, the purge was systematically extended to the entire Northwest Zone. For example, in August 1977, the Southwest Zone cadre (sometimes referred to as the *Niredey*) arrived in MOUNG RUESEI District and “all the old leaders were executed.”²⁰⁶ In Battambang District of Sector 4, Southwest Zone cadre arrived in August 1977, were joined by West Zone cadre²⁰⁷

around February 1978, and “in April 1978, local cadre suddenly disappeared.”²⁰⁸ In Sisophon District of Sector 5, the local cadre “were all purged and taken elsewhere and replaced by *Niredy*” around November 1977.²⁰⁹ In February 1978, Northwest cadre in Pursat province “were made to board GMC trucks and taken in the direction of Mong Russey.”²¹⁰ In the Wat Banteay Neang area of Mongkol Borei District, the local chiefs “were arrested by the incoming *Niredy* in March 1978.”²¹¹ Similar evidence exists in other parts of the Northwest Zone.²¹² The purge was enforced by the Southwest Zone military forces of Ta Mok, who “disarmed” the local Northwest cadre.²¹³

58. The purge culminated in June 1978 with the arrests of the senior zone and sector leaders, including Northwest Zone Secretary MUOL Sambath *alias* RUOS Nheum,²¹⁴ Northwest Zone Deputy Secretary Keu,²¹⁵ Sector 3 Secretary PHOK Sary *alias* Tom,²¹⁶ Sector 1 Secretary and Northwest Zone Committee Member HENG Teav *alias* Paet *alias* Kantol,²¹⁷ and Nheum’s son Diel.²¹⁸ When the purge was complete, **TA Tith** emerged as the Acting Secretary of the Northwest Zone, and the sector, district and commune level CPK organizations had been replaced with Southwest cadre who reported to him.²¹⁹ The purged cadre from the Northwest Zone either “disappeared” and were never seen again, or were arrested and taken to S-21, where they were subsequently executed.²²⁰ The Northwest Zone accounted for the highest number of S-21 prisoners of any zone, having 5 times as many prisoners as the second highest zone.²²¹
59. In addition to the purge of the existing cadre, there was a significant increase in the number of arrests, killings and disappearances amongst the general population in Preah Net Preah District²²² and the entire Northwest Zone²²³ after **TA Tith**, **IM Chaem**, Ta Mok and the Southwest cadre assumed control. In the words of one survivor from the Northwest, “1978 was the real year for killings.”²²⁴ The victims of this period included new people,²²⁵ base people,²²⁶ persons of Vietnamese ethnicity²²⁷ and truckloads of people brought in from the East Zone.²²⁸ The security centres, execution sites and forced labour sites set forth in the following paragraphs were some of the crime sites at which these victims were detained and executed during the period that **TA Tith**, **IM Chaem** and the Southwest cadre were in control of the Northwest Zone.

WAT KIRIRUM

60. The Wat Kirirum Security Centre was located in Phnom Sampov village, Phnom Sampov commune, Banan district, Battambang province, which was part of Sector 1 of the Northwest Zone.²²⁹ As many as 15,000 people were executed at this location.²³⁰ The worst period for executions at this site was 1978 to 1979,²³¹ the same period during which **TA Tith** had control and authority over the site as Secretary of Sector 1 and Acting Secretary of the Northwest Zone.

BANTEAY O TA KREY EXECUTION SITE

61. This execution site was located in O Ta Krey village, Treng commune, Ratanak Mondul District of Battambang Province, and was part of Sector 1 of the Northwest Zone.²³² It is estimated that 1,500 people were killed at this site.²³³ Victims were transferred by trucks from the East to be executed at Banteay O Ta Krey between 1977 and early 1979.²³⁴ A former mobile soldier witnessed executioners beating victims at this site.²³⁵

BANTEAY TRENG SECURITY CENTRE

62. The Banteay Treng Security Centre was located in Kilo village, Treng commune, Ratanak Mondul District of Battambang Province, and was part of Sector 1 of the Northwest Zone.²³⁶ It is estimated that 800 to 1,000 people were killed at this site.²³⁷ The worst killings occurred from 1977 to 1978, when large numbers of people were “indiscriminately killed.”²³⁸ The size of the killing field is about 10 hectares and covers an entire bamboo forest called Prey Russei Sang Ha Dek.²³⁹ One perpetrator has been identified who is still alive.²⁴⁰

WAT THOAMAYUTT SECURITY CENTRE

63. Wat Thoamayutt Security Centre (now called the Bopha Votey pagoda) was located in Ream Kon village, MOUNG RUESSEI District of Battambang Province, about 600 metres from the district headquarters.²⁴¹ In the DK era, MOUNG RUESSEI District was divided between at least Sectors 1 and 4 of the Northwest Zone.²⁴² It is estimated that 1,000 people were killed at this security centre, and the number of killings was “very severe” in November and December 1978, when entire villages were executed by the *Niredéy* (Southwest Zone cadre) and “Ta Mok supporters.”²⁴³ The *Niredéy* arrived in this area around August of 1977, at which time the old leaders of the district were all killed.²⁴⁴

64. The prison area was 15 metres by 60 metres.²⁴⁵ People from throughout the district were detained in shackles, interrogated and then taken to be killed in front of the temple.²⁴⁶ One mobile brigade worker who worked in the area witnessed executions and saw prison security guards frying human livers and “putting out 50-60 livers to dry in the sun.”²⁴⁷ Another witness also observed the cadre at the prison eating fried human livers.²⁴⁸

WAT KANDAL SECURITY CENTRE

65. The Wat Kandal Security Centre was located on the east bank of the Sangke River in the center of Battambang City and was the largest prison in the Northwest Zone.²⁴⁹ At present there is no available estimate of the total number of people killed at this security centre, but according to one survivor, prisoners were killed almost every day and the corpses were taken away “like pigs, with their hands and feet tied to a bamboo stick.”²⁵⁰ The security centre’s main detention building had 3 floors and “many rooms for prisoners.”²⁵¹ Wat Kandal was a carefully organized prison, where prisoner lists were kept,²⁵² prisoners were photographed and written dossiers with biographies were prepared.²⁵³ In 1978, prisoners were interrogated, tortured and killed in the Wat or in houses adjacent to the pagoda.²⁵⁴ VANN Nath, who was imprisoned in Wat Kandal from 31 December 1977 to 7 January 1978,²⁵⁵ was taken into the forest behind the prison to a “small brick house,” where he saw “long metal bolts, truncheons, plastic bags and whips” hanging on the walls and “fresh blood stains” under his chair.²⁵⁶
66. One of the methods of torture used here was to spread a prisoner’s three middle fingers apart and prick that area with needles and poultry feathers.²⁵⁷ Electric shocks were also used to torture prisoners and extract confessions.²⁵⁸ A climate of fear existed at Wat Kandal, as prisoners were aware that other detainees were being tortured,²⁵⁹ and feared they would suffer the same fate.²⁶⁰ Living conditions in the prison were inhumane. VANN Nath received one bowl of rice gruel to share with 6 other prisoners,²⁶¹ and was not allowed to drink water.²⁶² Prisoners were leg-shackled²⁶³ or locked in wooden stocks.²⁶⁴ Most of the prisoners taken to Wat Kandal Security Centre were never seen again.²⁶⁵

WAT SAMDECH SECURITY CENTRE

67. The Wat Samdech Security Centre was located in Samdech village, Ta Pon commune, Sangke District of Battambang Province.²⁶⁶ It is estimated that 5,000 to 6,000 people

were executed here from 1977 to 1978.²⁶⁷ The heaviest period of killings occurred “at the end of 1978” (a period during which **TA Tith** was *de facto* or *de jure* Secretary of the Northwest Zone).²⁶⁸

WAT PO LAINGKA SECURITY CENTRE

68. The Wat Po Laingka Security Centre was located in Kach Roteh village, Kampong Prieng commune, Sangke District of Battambang Province.²⁶⁹ It is estimated that between 5,000 and 7,500 people were killed at this security centre.²⁷⁰ The killings “increased sharply from 1977-1979.”²⁷¹ A former mobile soldier witnessed truckloads of victims being transported from the East to this site every day, none of whom survived.²⁷² In the summer of 1978, a survivor of the prison witnessed the killings of 14 to 15 people, who were beaten in the back of the head with wooden sticks.²⁷³ Several former guards at the security centre have been identified.²⁷⁴

WAT BANTEAY NEANG SECURITY CENTRE

69. The Wat Banteay Neang Security Centre was located in Phnum village, Banteay Neang commune, Mongkol Borei District of Banteay Meanchey Province.²⁷⁵ An estimated 3,500 to 5,000 victims were killed here.²⁷⁶ There were between 100 and 200 pits, each of which could hold 20 to 25 bodies, in the one hectare killing site area in front of the Wat.²⁷⁷ Prisoners were hit with pipes, strangled, suffocated with plastic bags and tortured with electric shocks from a small generator.²⁷⁸ Northwest cadre who were purged by the *Niredey* were arrested and brought to this security centre.²⁷⁹

LA-ANG PHNOM KUOY YUM EXECUTION SITE

70. The La-Ang Phnom Kuoy Yum Execution Site was located behind O Prasat college in Phnom Thom village, O Prasat commune, Mongkol Borei District of Banteay Meanchey Province.²⁸⁰ An estimated 500 people were killed here in 1978 and early 1979.²⁸¹ For example, one hundred quarry workers were arrested by Southwest cadre and taken to the site for execution.²⁸² Only a few managed to escape alive.²⁸³

WAT CHAMKAR KHNOL EXECUTION SITE

71. The Wat Chamkar Khnol Execution Site was located in O Ombel commune, Sisophon District of Banteay Meanchey Province.²⁸⁴ The pagoda next to the killing site was used as an office by the local cadre.²⁸⁵ More than 9,000 skulls were discovered at this site and put in a memorial at Wat Sopheak Mongkol.²⁸⁶ Many of the victims were Vietnamese settlers.²⁸⁷ Executions were particularly intense at the end of 1978, when

“5 or 6 trucks full of people” would sometimes arrive.²⁸⁸ One survivor witnessed “thousands” of people “tied, shackled and carried away in 20 big trucks” one night.²⁸⁹ The trucks returned later that evening “carrying only the people’s clothes.”²⁹⁰

PRISON NO. 8

72. This security centre was located in Kbal Chheu Puk village, Sya commune, Kandieng District of Pursat Province.²⁹¹ It is estimated that between 4,000 and 10,000 people were killed at this security centre.²⁹² The prison consisted of 4 buildings: 1 for children, 1 for women and 2 for men.²⁹³ It could hold 240 prisoners, and was always full.²⁹⁴ Prisoners were kept in *khnoh* at night, and were required to work for 11 hours during the day.²⁹⁵ Rape, torture, mutilations and the removal of livers were all witnessed by a surviving prisoner.²⁹⁶ The remaining prisoners were killed the night before the Vietnamese arrived in January 1979.²⁹⁷

TUOL PURCHREY EXECUTION SITE

73. The Tuol Purchrey Execution Site was located near Pring Khpos village, Sre Sdok commune, Kandieng District of Pursat Province, and was previously described in paragraph 62 of the Introductory Submission filed on 18 July 2007. It is estimated that 10,000 people were killed here, including 1,000 people from the East Zone who were given striped *kroma* for identification and brought for execution from 1977 to 1978.²⁹⁸

PHNOM TRAYOUNG SECURITY CENTRE (IC)

74. The Phnom Trayoung Security Centre and a related rock quarry worksite were located in Preah Net Preah District in Banteay Meanchey Province (part of Sector 5 of the Northwest Zone). It is estimated that as many as 40,000 people died at this location between 1977 and 1979.²⁹⁹ Phnom Trayoung Security Centre was the sector-level prison for Sector 5 and was the largest security centre in the Sector.³⁰⁰ Individuals from all over Sector 5,³⁰¹ and even some prisoners from Sector 3,³⁰² were detained here.
75. Phnom Trayoung Security Centre functioned as a tempering place for allegedly traitorous elements,³⁰³ a forced labour site,³⁰⁴ and an execution site for perceived enemies of the DK regime.³⁰⁵ Detainees classified as heavy offenders were forced to work in the quarry breaking rocks, and were fed only one spoonful of rice porridge per mealtime.³⁰⁶ Those who did not work hard enough were killed,³⁰⁷ and some died from starvation or overwork.³⁰⁸ Sub-district *chhlop* and Southwest Zone cadre under the

control of **IM Chaem** were responsible for arresting people and taking them to Phnom Trayoung to be killed.³⁰⁹ Executions, as many as 15 per night³¹⁰ were conducted on the north side of Phnom Trayoung mountain.³¹¹

PHUM CHAKREY SECURITY CENTRE (IC)

76. The Phum Chakrey Security Centre and the nearby Phum Taruth execution site were located in Chakrey village, Choup commune of Preah Net Preah District, Banteay Meanchey Province. Reports estimate that as many as 6,000 individuals were detained and killed at this location.³¹² During one week in late June 1978, “female Southwest Zone officials” took 20 to 30 individuals every night to the prison and executed them.³¹³ In addition, almost the entire population of Chakrey village, some 400 individuals, was killed during a purge that occurred throughout Preah Net Preah district lasting until late August 1978.³¹⁴ Both the security centre and the execution site were located close to the Preah Net Preah District Office, and it appears that Phum Chakrey Security Centre was the district-level prison for Preah Net Preah District.³¹⁵

WAT PREAH NET PREAH & CHAMKAR TA LING (IC)

77. Wat Preah Net Preah, with a hospital and adjoining execution site at Chamkar Ta Ling, includes six excavated grave sites.³¹⁶ Initial estimates from the grave sites suggest approximately 700 people were killed here, though some bodies may have been burned at both sites.³¹⁷ One witness has stated that “Pol Pot’s commune committee” used a house near Wat Preah Net Preah and that prisoners were detained in the house before being killed at Chamkar Ta Ling.³¹⁸ A report identifies most of the remains as those of male adults under the age of 45, most likely Phnom Penh evacuees.³¹⁹

TRAPEANG THMA DAM (IC)

78. The Trapeang Thma Dam is located at Trapeang Thma Khang Cheung Village, Por Char Commune, Phnom Srok District, Banteay Meanchey Province. Certain facts relating to the Trapeang Thma dam forced labour site were set forth in paragraph 46 of the previous Introductory Submission filed on 18 July 2007.³²⁰ In her role as District Secretary, **IM Chaem** acknowledges that she supervised hundreds of individuals from Preah Net Preah District who were forced to work in rice fields near the Trapeang Thma dam.³²¹ The workday was extremely long and the forced labourers had little time to rest.³²² The food ration was one bowl of rice porridge per day.³²³

SPEAN SPRENG & PREY RONEAM DAM (IC)

79. In 1978, 1300 individuals were deployed to forced labour sites at the Spean Spreng and Prey Roneam dam construction sites in Preah Net Preah District (Sector 5 of the Northwest Zone).³²⁴ The building of the 8 kilometer Spean Spreng dam was done entirely by hand and completed in three months.³²⁵ Forced labourers working at the construction site were ill,³²⁶ malnourished³²⁷ and not properly clothed.³²⁸ Threats of death were routinely issued for minor mistakes,³²⁹ and workers were subject to arrest and execution.³³⁰

SOUTHWEST ZONE**WAT PRATHEAT SECURITY CENTRE**

80. Wat Pratheat Security Centre was located in Kbal Damrey village, Kok Preh commune, Kirivong District, Takeo Province (part of Sector 13 of the Southwest Zone).³³¹ After the fall of the DK regime, 200 to 300 burial pits were found nearby,³³² and it is estimated that as many as 16,000 people were killed at this Security Centre.³³³ Wat Pratheat was the district prison during the period that **TA Tith** was Secretary of Kirivong District.³³⁴ Written records of interrogations were prepared and sent to the Kirivong District Committee (which included **TA Tith**), who would review them and decide which prisoners would be released and which would be killed.³³⁵ Executions generally took place once a week in groups of between 50 and 150, and included women and children.³³⁶
81. The monk's eating hall was used as the detention area, and there were 3 rows of *khnoh*, each of which could hold 50 people.³³⁷ Prisoners had their feet shackled to a central metal bar, and one of their hands handcuffed to another prisoner.³³⁸ They were tortured, including suffocation with plastic bags, and could be heard "shout[ing] like animals."³³⁹ Some prisoners died during such torture, and many died from starvation or disease.³⁴⁰ When they were taken away to be killed, they were so skinny they could barely walk.³⁴¹ In addition, prisoners were mutilated and their gall bladders or pancreases removed while they were still alive.³⁴² The members of the District Committee under **TA Tith**, a man named Töm and a woman named Bau, came to Wat Pratheat and collected "hundreds" of gall bladders, and **TA Tith** himself also came occasionally.³⁴³

SUSPECTS

TA AN

PERSONAL DETAILS

82. **TA An** is a former monk³⁴⁴ and a native of Kampong Tralach Leu village in the Kampong Tralach district of Kampong Chhnang province, a historical base area of the Cambodian Communist movement.³⁴⁵ In the early 1970's during the conflict between the CPK and the Khmer Republic, **TA An** was in charge of Kandal Stung District in Sector 15, a special CPK office.³⁴⁶ In addition, a former monk referred to as "Acchar An" (who may be **TA An**) has been identified as one of the founders in late 1973 of Kraing Ta Chan prison in Tram Kâk district of Takeo province, which became one of the most notorious prisons in DK and is one of the crime sites identified in the previous Introductory Submission filed on 18 July 2007 (at paragraph 60).³⁴⁷
83. **TA An** is believed to currently reside in Au Da village of Kamrieng District, Battambang province.³⁴⁸

AUTHORITY

84. At the beginning of the DK era, **TA An** was located in the Southwest Zone. He was initially in charge of the military of Sector 25 (which included Kandal Stung District³⁴⁹), and in February 1976 was made a Member of the Sector 35 Standing Committee, where one of his main responsibilities was to finish the Koh Sla dam by year end.³⁵⁰ In March 1976, he was elected under the name "Tho An" as a representative of the Southwest Zone peasants to the People's Representative Assembly.³⁵¹
85. In early 1977, **TA An** led a group of Southwest cadre who went to the Central (old North) Zone and began an exhaustive purge of the existing cadre, starting at the Zone and Sector levels and working down to the communes.³⁵² The only notable cadre spared in the purge of the Central Zone was Zone Secretary Ke Pauk.³⁵³ **TA An** assumed the positions of Secretary of Sector 41³⁵⁴ and Member of the Central Zone Committee.³⁵⁵ Kang Chap *alias* Sae may have briefly served as Deputy Secretary of the Zone Committee.³⁵⁶ By the end of March or early April 1977, however, Kang Chap *alias* Sae had become the Secretary of the new North Zone,³⁵⁷ and **TA An** became Deputy Secretary of the Central Zone.³⁵⁸

86. From that point until the end of the DK regime, **TA An** was the second highest ranking member of the CPK in the Central Zone, and appears to have served as *de facto* Zone Secretary during the extended periods of time that Ke Pauk was absent from the Central Zone.³⁵⁹ As the Deputy Secretary of a Zone, **TA An** would have become a member of the CPK Central Committee at the 5th Party Congress, which committee consisted mostly of “regional and sector secretaries and deputy secretaries.”³⁶⁰
87. In his position as Deputy Secretary, **TA An** was responsible for security in the Central Zone, and had “authority over civil and military affairs.”³⁶¹ **TA An** was thus directly responsible for the 25 known security centres located in the Central Zone.³⁶² The cadre at those security centers reported through a chain of command either directly or indirectly to **TA An**.³⁶³ **TA An** had the authority and power (a) to provide orders to those subordinates, which they were obligated to follow, and (b) to punish, discipline, suspend or remove subordinates from their positions if they engaged in conduct that he did not authorize or approve. As a Zone Committee member, **TA An** also had the authority to “smash, inside and outside the ranks.”³⁶⁴ As a result of this authority, **TA An** exercised effective control over the individuals at the security centres and other crime sites who participated in the criminal acts set forth in paragraphs 18 to 53, and had the power and authority to decide which persons at those sites were to be “smashed” or executed.
88. The area that **TA An** controlled as Secretary of Sector 41 included Prey Chhor, Kang Meas, Kampong Siem, Cheung Prey and Batheay districts of Kampong Cham province.³⁶⁵ As the Deputy Secretary of the Central Zone, **TA An** also had authority over Sector 42 (comprised of Stung Trang and Chamkar Leu districts from Kampong Cham province, Baray district from Kampong Thom province, and Prek Prasap district from Kratie province) and Sector 43 (comprised of the districts of Santuk, Sandan, Prasat Sambo, Prasat Balang, Stung, Kampong Svay, and Stung Sen/Kampong Thom city in Kampong Thom province).³⁶⁶ **TA An**’s principal office during this period was located in Prey Totung village, Chhrey Vien commune, Prey Chhor District of Kampong Cham province, just behind the current district office.³⁶⁷

89. **TA An** has been described as a “senior leader” (by the Security Chairman of the Central Zone),³⁶⁸ “upper Angkar”³⁶⁹ and as one of the “few ... senior region leaders” to have survived the DK period.³⁷⁰ His role as a senior leader of the CPK during the DK period is also confirmed by the fact that, after the fall of the DK regime, **TA An** remained one of the most senior Khmer Rouge cadres. The Khmer Rouge retreated to the Dangrek mountains on the border of Cambodia and Thailand and established an area known as Region 1001 or Mountain 1001, which was divided into three zones. **TA An** was in charge of one of the three zones, which was named after him (the **TA An Zone**).³⁷¹ During that period, **An** lived in “**TA An** village.”³⁷²

PARTICIPATION AND KNOWLEDGE

90. **TA An**, through his leadership positions within the CPK and the Central Zone, planned, promoted, instigated, facilitated, aided and abetted, encouraged, condoned and/or ordered the perpetration of the crimes set forth in paragraphs 18 to 53. **TA An**’s participation in and knowledge of those specific crimes is evidenced by the following:
- a. The purge of the Central Zone (discussed in detail in paragraphs 18 to 22) was planned by **TA An** and other CPK leaders, and carried out by **TA An** and the Southwest Zone cadre who came to the Central Zone with him and were under his command.³⁷³ **TA An** has admitted that he knew about the execution of Central Zone cadre and approved of the purges, telling local villagers in a speech at Wat O Trau Kuon that they should not be afraid on account of “the arrest and execution of the previous cadre,” as those cadre were “disloyal to Angkar and the revolution” and had to be “smashed.”³⁷⁴
 - b. Executions of new people and people with “old society connections” were planned, instigated and ordered by **TA An**. In June 1977, **TA An** told the Deputy Secretary of Sector 43 and District Chief of Stung District that he was smashing people for “the slightest mistakes,” and executing old society figures (starting from former ten house chiefs up) “so that they would never be able to raise their heads again.”³⁷⁵ Witnesses from the district in which **TA An** was located confirm that after the arrival of **TA An** and the Southwest cadre in 1977, anyone with “old society connections” was taken away and executed.³⁷⁶ The repeated pattern of arrests and disappearances seen throughout the Central Zone after the arrival of **TA An** and the

Southwest Zone cadre (set forth in detail in paragraph 22 and footnotes 41 to 43) establishes that this was an organized effort planned by **TA An** and other leaders of the CPK and implemented by **TA An** and his cadre from the Southwest Zone. Ke Pauk himself blamed the “evil cadres from [the] Southwestern Zone” for the abuses and killings that took place in the Central Zone during this period.³⁷⁷

- c. **TA An** also planned and ordered mass arrests and executions of Cham people. In August of 1977, **TA An** ordered unit and commune chiefs to identify and gather the remaining Cham and take them to their local bases.³⁷⁸ Ten days later, Cham villages in Kang Meas District were emptied out and the remaining Cham people living there were taken to Wat O Trau Kuon prison and killed.³⁷⁹ By the end of the DK regime, there were only a handful of Cham survivors left in Kang Meas and other areas in Kampong Cham that once had substantial Cham communities.³⁸⁰
- d. During one visit to Wat O Trau Kuon, **TA An** planned, aided and abetted and participated in a scheme to identify and eliminate individuals who were discontent with the DK regime and thus potential internal enemies. On this occasion, **TA An** gave a speech in which he announced that people should “report to the district chief” if their unit chiefs were not complying with the “policy to feed people 3 times a day” and “they did not have sufficient food to eat.”³⁸¹ All the local villagers who did so were “taken away by horse-cart” and executed.³⁸²
- e. **TA An** planned, ordered and approved the arrest and detention of individuals in Sector 41 and the Central Zone. For example, on 29 March 1978, Central Zone Chairman Ke Pauk sent a telegram to Office 870 advising that soldiers from Sector 41 had arrested two soldiers who claimed to be in air unit 512.³⁸³ The telegram references an “original letter” that “Comrade An in Region 41” had sent to Angkar on the matter. It asks that SOU Met (Secretary of Division 502, which included the DK air force) be asked if the detained soldiers were in his unit, and concluded: “If yes, please contact Comrade An in Region 41 and get these soldiers back, but if not please let us know.”³⁸⁴ This document confirms that **TA An** was directly involved in the arrest of prisoners in Sector 41 and the decision on their fate. In other cases, groups of people were arrested in one district of Sector 41 then transported to security centres located in other districts.³⁸⁵ The movement of prisoners between

different districts in Sector 41 would not have been possible without the planning, knowledge, approval and participation of **TA An**'s Sector office.

- f. **TA An** regularly visited and inspected the worksites, security centers and cooperatives located in his region, including sites at which crimes were perpetrated.³⁸⁶ **TA An** visited Wat O Trau Kuon,³⁸⁷ Wat Ta Meak (temporary detention centre),³⁸⁸ the Anglong Chrey dam worksite,³⁸⁹ Pring Chrum worksite³⁹⁰ and the Kampong Kaek water station in Kdei Boeng village.³⁹¹ On these visits, **An** would meet with and direct the local cadre who were his subordinates, and give public speeches encouraging people to work harder, to meet and comply with Party directives and to help identify and smash persons who were disloyal to and enemies of the regime.³⁹² During these visits, **TA An** would have been able to observe the conditions at these sites, including the conditions of the prisoners and the workers who were located there and the effects of the policies he was implementing and the directives he was issuing in his capacities as Sector Secretary and Deputy Secretary of the Zone.
- g. **TA An**'s wife, Comrade Kan, also regularly visited and inspected worksites, cooperatives and villages in the Prey Chhor district area.³⁹³ Some witnesses have indicated that Kan may have held an official position, either as **An**'s deputy, district chief or commune chief.³⁹⁴ She was seen "everywhere" and was greatly feared, as people she pointed to during her inspections would often disappear shortly thereafter.³⁹⁵

TA TITH

PERSONAL DETAILS

91. **TA Tith** (*aka TA Teut aka YEUM Teut aka TA 17*) is a native of the Tram Kâk district of Takeo province, home of Ta Mok and a place proclaimed as one of three "model districts" (*srok kumruu*) and referred to as the "heartland" of "the Pol Pot zone" and the "archetype" of DK society.³⁹⁶ Ta Mok was Secretary of the Southwest Zone and a member of the CPK Standing Committee during the entire DK period.³⁹⁷ **TA Tith** was Ta Mok's brother-in-law, married to Mok's youngest sister named Ken.³⁹⁸ As a member of the Mok family, **TA Tith** was put into important positions in the Southwest Zone CPK organization and "quickly rose through the ranks."³⁹⁹

92. **TA Tith** is currently a wealthy businessman who resides in Phnom Penh.⁴⁰⁰

AUTHORITY

93. **TA Tith** was Secretary of the Kirivong District (District 109) of Takeo province, part of Sector 13 of the Southwest Zone, from 1976 until the end of 1977 or early 1978.⁴⁰¹ According to one of the commune chiefs in that district, **TA Tith** was put in this position because the prior District Secretary “protected a lot of new people, so he was taken away and replaced by Tith, Mok’s younger brother-in-law.”⁴⁰²
94. In mid-1977, Ta Mok, **TA Tith** and other senior CPK leaders planned and initiated a massive purge of the Northwest Zone, which began with the arrival of Southwest Zone forces in Preah Net Preah District in June 1977,⁴⁰³ and culminated a year later in June 1978 with the arrest of Northwest Zone Secretary MUOL Sambath *alias* RUOS Nheum and the other senior zone and sector leaders.⁴⁰⁴ During that period, **TA Tith** acted as a *de facto* leader of the Northwest Zone.⁴⁰⁵ After the arrest of Zone Secretary Nheum in June 1978, **TA Tith** formally assumed the positions of Secretary of Sector 1 of the Northwest Zone and Deputy Secretary of the Northwest Zone Committee, and Ta Mok became Secretary of the Northwest Zone.⁴⁰⁶ **TA Tith** replaced HENG Teav *alias* Paet *alias* Kantol (a long time Member of the Northwest Zone Committee) as Secretary of Sector 1⁴⁰⁷ and Keu (a candidate member of the CPK Standing Committee) as Deputy Secretary of the Northwest Zone.⁴⁰⁸
95. By mid-1978, Ta Mok’s responsibilities in DK had significantly increased and the regions under his control had expanded from the Southwest Zone to also include the West, Central, East and Northwest Zones.⁴⁰⁹ As a result, Ta Mok only visited the Northwest Zone “occasionally,” and **TA Tith** served as the *de facto* Zone Secretary.⁴¹⁰ Late in the DK regime, **TA Tith** may have been promoted to *de jure* Zone Secretary, as one witness was present at a meeting of key Northwest Zone cadre in late 1978 at which **TA Tith** arrived with 4 or 5 bodyguards and announced that he was “the new chief of the Zone.”⁴¹¹ As the *de facto* or *de jure* Secretary of one of the strategically most important Zones in DK, **TA Tith** would have become a member of the CPK Central Committee at the 5th Party Congress.⁴¹²

96. As the Deputy Secretary and Acting Zone Secretary, **TA Tith** was responsible for security in the Northwest Zone and had “authority over civil and military affairs.”⁴¹³ **TA Tith** was thus directly responsible for the 27 known security centres located in the Northwest Zone.⁴¹⁴ The cadre at those security centers reported through a chain of command either directly or indirectly to **TA Tith**.⁴¹⁵ **TA Tith** had the authority and power (a) to provide orders to those subordinates, which they were obligated to follow, and (b) to punish, discipline, suspend or remove subordinates from their positions if they engaged in conduct that he did not authorize, approve of or otherwise condone. As a Zone Committee member, **TA Tith** also had the authority to “smash, inside and outside the ranks.”⁴¹⁶ As a result of this authority, **TA Tith** exercised effective control over the individuals at the security centres and other crime sites who participated in the criminal acts set forth in paragraphs 54 to 81, and had the power and authority to decide which persons at those sites were to be “smashed” or executed.
97. The area that **TA Tith** controlled as Secretary of Sector 1 included parts of what is now Banan,⁴¹⁷ Ratanak Mondul,⁴¹⁸ MOUNG RUESSEI,⁴¹⁹ Sangkae⁴²⁰ and Samlout⁴²¹ districts of Battambang province.⁴²² The Sector 1 offices during the DK period were located at what is now the Ratanak Mondul Police Office.⁴²³ As the Acting Secretary and Deputy Secretary of the Northwest Zone, **TA Tith** also had authority over Sectors 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 of the Northwest Zone, in effect all of what is now Battambang, Banteay Meanchey and Pursat provinces.⁴²⁴

PARTICIPATION AND KNOWLEDGE

98. **TA Tith**, through his numerous leadership positions within the CPK, planned, promoted, instigated, facilitated, aided and abetted, encouraged, condoned and/or ordered the perpetration of the crimes set forth in paragraphs 54 to 81. **TA Tith**’s participation in and knowledge of those specific crimes is evidenced by the following:
- a. The purge of the Northwest Zone leadership (discussed in detail in paragraphs 54 to 59), at the completion of which **TA Tith** was the Acting Zone Secretary, was planned by **TA Tith**, Ta Mok and other CPK leaders, and carried out by Southwest Zone cadre under their command.

- b. The mass arrests and executions that occurred systematically throughout the Northwest Zone following the arrival of the Southwest cadre (set forth in detail in paragraph 59 and footnotes 222 to 228) were planned, instigated and ordered by **TA Tith**. **TA Tith**'s knowledge of and direct responsibility for those arrests and executions was confirmed by the former Northwest Zone Committee Member and Secretary of Sector 1.⁴²⁵
- c. In Kirivong District, **TA Tith** ordered his subordinates to arrest and kill people. The chief of Ream Anduek commune, Ngaol, received orders from **Tith** to kill two hundred people.⁴²⁶ On one occasion, **TA Tith** ordered Ngaol to execute two people who had planned to flee to Vietnam, and came to watch the executions to make sure Ngaol carried out his orders.⁴²⁷ Most of the killings were carried out by district security forces who were under **TA Tith**'s direct control and command.⁴²⁸ One of the members of **TA Tith**'s District Committee, "Medic" Bau, personally killed all the relatives of the Kok Prech village chief.⁴²⁹ At Wat Pratheat Security Centre, written records of interrogations were prepared and sent to **TA Tith**'s District Committee for review.⁴³⁰ The District Committee would then send a list back to Wat Pratheat identifying which prisoners were to be released and which were to be executed.⁴³¹
- d. **TA Tith** also ordered his subordinates in Kirivong District to "watch soldiers, teachers, and their networks" and to smash evacuees who were determined to have few relatives among the base people.⁴³²
- e. **TA Tith** had knowledge of, ordered and possibly directly participated in the torture and mutilation of prisoners. The members of the Kirivong District committee who were under **TA Tith** came to Wat Pratheat Security Centre to collect gall bladders that had been removed from prisoners, and **TA Tith** himself came occasionally.⁴³³
- f. **TA Tith** directed the commune chiefs and other subordinates who reported to him to collect and take away most of the rice produced by the cooperatives and villages in his territory.⁴³⁴ As a result, the people who lived in Kirivong District worked long hours and received half rations, and many people starved to death.⁴³⁵ Large

quantities of rice were also taken from Northwest Zone cooperatives in 1978, leaving the local people without enough food.⁴³⁶

- g. **TA Tith** sent cadre to a Southwest Zone “reform office” established in January or February 1978 for CPK cadre who were found to have “connections to tendencies” or “whose bosses had been arrested and whose stance had yet to be ascertained.”⁴³⁷
- h. **TA Tith** visited and inspected the security centers, cooperatives, worksites, factories, agricultural sites and state facilities located in his regions, including sites at which crimes were perpetrated such as Wat Pratheath.⁴³⁸ On these visits, he would meet with and direct the local cadre who were his subordinates, and give speeches encouraging people to work harder and to meet and comply with Party directives.⁴³⁹ Also during these visits, he would have been able to see the conditions at the sites, including the conditions of the prisoners and workers located there and the effects of the policies he was implementing and the directives he was issuing in his capacities as Kirivong District Secretary, Sector 1 Secretary and Acting Secretary of the Northwest Zone.

IM CHAEM

PERSONAL DETAILS

- 99. **IM Chaem** was born in 1946 in Kbal O Village, Tram Kak District, in Takeo Province.⁴⁴⁰ She joined the revolution in 1970 because she was afraid that the “Khmer race might be lost.”⁴⁴¹ **IM Chaem** came from the same village as Ta Mok, Secretary of the Southwest Zone and a member of the CPK Standing Committee, and had a long standing relationship with Ta Mok⁴⁴² that continued throughout the DK regime.⁴⁴³
- 100. **IM Chaem** is currently the Chief of Trapeang Tav Commune, Anlung Veng District, in Oddar Meanchey Province.⁴⁴⁴ She has held this position since June 2005 when she was promoted from deputy chief to chief of the sub-district.⁴⁴⁵

AUTHORITY

- 101. During the period from 1976 to June 1977, **IM Chaem** was District Secretary of Koh Andet District in Takeo Province (part of Sector 13 of the Southwest Zone).⁴⁴⁶ In June 1977, she was appointed Secretary of Preah Net Preah District in Banteay Meanchey

Province (part of Sector 5 of the Northwest Zone), and held that position until the end of the regime.⁴⁴⁷ Ta Mok personally selected **IM Chaem** for this position.

102. **IM Chaem** had a long standing relationship with TA Mok, the Secretary of the Southwest Zone, member of the CPK Standing Committee and (starting in June 1978) Secretary of the Northwest Zone. **IM Chaem** and TA Mok discussed a three year plan for Preah Net Preah District in which **IM Chaem** would “resolve people’s issue here.”⁴⁴⁸ Throughout her tenure at Preah Net Preah District, **IM Chaem** communicated with Ta Mok about the status of detainees,⁴⁴⁹ forced labour and the progress at the dam construction sites.⁴⁵⁰ Also, as had occurred during her tenure as District Secretary of Koh Andet in the Southwest Zone, TA Mok continued to provide orders to **IM Chaem** relating to her duties in Preah Net Preah District.⁴⁵¹ These communications with Ta Mok occurred both before and after he became Northwest Zone Secretary in June 1978.
103. In addition to her relationship with TA Mok, **IM Chaem** reported to and received orders from the highest levels of the DK regime regarding forced labour in Preah Net Preah District including POL Pot,⁴⁵² “upper Angkar”⁴⁵³ and the Zone Committee.⁴⁵⁴
104. As District Secretary, **IM Chaem**’s influence extended throughout Sector 5 in that she established, operated and controlled the Sector 5 security centre at Phnom Trayoung,⁴⁵⁵ where Preah Net Preah cadre and other individuals identified as enemies were unlawfully detained,⁴⁵⁶ subject to forced labour in the security centre’s rock quarry⁴⁵⁷ and executed.⁴⁵⁸ A number of witnesses have stated that **IM Chaem** was the head of Phnom Trayoung Security Centre.⁴⁵⁹ In addition, sub-district chhlop under the control of **IM Chaem** were responsible for taking arrested individuals to Phnom Trayoung to be killed.⁴⁶⁰
105. As Preah Net Preah District Secretary, **IM Chaem** also exercised authority over a number of security centres in the district. These include Phum Chakrey Security Centre (which functioned as the Preah Net Preah District prison) and its adjoining killing site at Phum Taruth.
106. **IM Chaem** has acknowledged that she sent individuals from Preah Net Preah District to work in the rice fields at the Trapeang Thma dam construction site in neighboring

Phnom Srok District, where conditions included starvation and overwork.⁴⁶¹ **IM Chaem** has also acknowledged that she sent individuals, including disarmed Northwest Zone militia, to forced labour at the Spean Spreng and Prey Roneam dam construction sites in Preah Net Preah District.⁴⁶²

107. In her capacity as a District Secretary, **IM Chaem** exercised effective control over the individuals at the district and commune levels who participated in the criminal acts set forth in paragraphs 74 to 79. As a result of the hierarchical structure of command of those CPK organizations, **IM Chaem** had the authority and power (a) to provide orders to those subordinates, which they were obligated to follow, and (b) to punish, discipline, suspend or remove subordinates from their positions if they engaged in conduct that she did not authorize, approve of or otherwise condone.

PARTICIPATION AND KNOWLEDGE

108. As the District Secretary of Preah Net Preah District, **IM Chaem** planned, promoted, instigated, facilitated, aided and abetted, encouraged, condoned and/or ordered the perpetration of the crimes set forth in paragraphs 54 to 59 and 74 to 79. **IM Chaem's** participation in and knowledge of those specific crimes is evidenced by the following:
- a. **IM Chaem** was directly involved in the arrests of cadre in Preah Net Preah District. For example, **IM Chaem** has admitted that during her tenure as District Secretary, arrest orders from the Zone office were directed to and received by her, and that she followed orders to identify individuals for arrest.⁴⁶³ Moreover, **IM Chaem** presided over a 1978 meeting at Wat Preah Net Preah where it was decided to arrest then Deputy Secretary of Preah Net Preah District AT Sam.⁴⁶⁴ Subsequently, **IM Chaem** personally arrested AT Sam.⁴⁶⁵
 - b. **IM Chaem** also had knowledge of the events, including killings, at Chamkar Ta Ling, the killing site adjoining Wat Preah Net Preah, as she conducted meetings at Wat Preah Net Preah.⁴⁶⁶
 - c. **IM Chaem** acknowledges sending as many as 800 individuals (including Northwest Zone militia whom she disarmed) to forced labour sites at the Spean Spreng and Prey Roneam dam construction sites in Preah Net Preah District,⁴⁶⁷ and

- admits that the dam was constructed entirely by human labor.⁴⁶⁸ **IM Chaem** acknowledges that it was her idea to build the dam and she drafted the construction plans.⁴⁶⁹ **IM Chaem** communicated with POL Pot about the conditions of forced labourers and acknowledged that some individuals died from overwork.⁴⁷⁰
- d. **IM Chaem** has been identified as the head of Phnom Trayoung Security Centre⁴⁷¹ where as many as 40,000 detainees died from executions, starvation and overwork.⁴⁷² As a part of tempering or re-education, detainees were forced to work in the security centre's rock quarry worksite or ploughing rice,⁴⁷³ and were only fed one spoonful of rice porridge per mealtime.⁴⁷⁴
- e. **IM Chaem** acknowledges that she sent hundreds of individuals to forced labour at the Trapeang Thma dam construction site,⁴⁷⁵ and that the workers at that site were ill, malnourished and died of starvation.⁴⁷⁶ **IM Chaem** received the working plan for the Trapeang Dam construction site at a monthly meeting⁴⁷⁷ and received visits at the construction site from **KHIEU Samphan** and POL Pot.⁴⁷⁸
- f. Finally, witnesses describe increased food shortages in Preah Net Preah District following the arrival of the Southwest Zone cadre.⁴⁷⁹ Preah Net Preah District was an area that had serious food supply problems, as 90,000 new people had been moved to a district in which as few as 150 families had lived prior to 17 April, 1975.⁴⁸⁰ **IM Chaem** herself acknowledges that as many as 10,000 individuals died from executions, starvation and disease during her tenure as district secretary in Preah Net Preah⁴⁸¹ and that there was a lack of food and adequate medical care during this time period.⁴⁸²

ALLEGED OFFENCES

109. We, the Co-Prosecutors, have reason to believe that **TA An** planned, instigated, ordered, aided and abetted or committed the offenses described in paragraphs 18 to 53 of this Third Introductory Submission, that **TA Tith** planned, instigated, ordered, aided and abetted or committed the offenses described in paragraphs 54 to 81 and that **IM Cheam** planned, instigated, ordered, aided and abetted or committed the offenses described in paragraphs 54 to 59 and 74 to 79, all of which occurred in Cambodia during the period from 17 April 1975 to 6 January 1979 and are under the jurisdiction of the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia.
110. We are satisfied that these suspects were senior leaders during the DK period and/or persons most responsible for crimes pursuant to Article 29 of the ECCC Law. These suspects planned, instigated, ordered, aided and abetted or committed these crimes. They directly intended that these crimes be committed or at least they had the awareness of the substantial likelihood that the crimes would be committed in the execution of their plans, instigation, orders or assistance.
111. Where these suspects committed these crimes they did so by participating in a joint criminal enterprise with other co-perpetrators. These crimes were the object of the JCE or alternatively the natural and foreseeable consequences of the JCE. The suspects were or should have been aware that such crimes were a natural and foreseeable consequence of the execution of the JCE and decided to participate in the enterprise. Other members of the JCE acted on the basis of the common purpose, with shared intent.
112. These suspects are also responsible for these crimes as superiors of their subordinates that committed these crimes. These suspects had effective authority and control over the subordinates, and the suspects knew or had reason to know that these subordinates were about to commit such acts or had done so and the suspects have failed to take the necessary and reasonable measures to prevent such acts or to punish the perpetrators.
113. We are satisfied that in respect of **TA An**, **TA Tith** and **IM Chaem** the requisite conditions set out in Rules 42 and 63 for the arrest and provisional detention pending judicial investigation and trial are met, considering:

- a. this Introductory Submission provides well founded reasons to believe that these suspects have committed the crime or crimes specified herein. The evidence collected during the Co-Prosecutors' preliminary investigation, including witness and documentary evidence, supports the likelihood that the suspects named in this Introductory Submission will be convicted of the crimes specified herein and punished according to ECCC law.
 - b. owing to the severity of the crimes committed and the likelihood that these suspects would receive lengthy sentences for those crimes there is a danger of them fleeing from justice and not making themselves available for trial. The suspects have the ability and economic means to flee the country and/or otherwise evade justice. They are aware that the ECCC has been established and that its judicial proceedings have commenced. It is therefore highly likely that these suspects will use all means available to them to flee from justice. At least two of the suspects reside near the Cambodian-Thai border.
 - c. owing to the senior positions that these suspects occupied in the past and the widespread, systematic and severe nature of the crimes committed by them there is every likelihood that the witnesses, victims and third persons will feel threatened and intimidated and consequently refrain from assisting the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia should these suspects not be arrested and detained pending investigation and trial.
 - d. as these investigations and the subsequent trial are likely to arouse immense public interest, participation and passion, it is in the interest of justice that all these suspects be arrested and detained to ensure their security and to preserve public order.
114. We are satisfied that the requisite conditions to grant measures for the protection of individuals, including victims, witnesses and third persons who are referred to, either directly or by necessary implication, in this Introductory Submission, the accompanying case file and any other material provided therewith, are satisfied. These protective measures are essential because the success of the proceedings before

the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia depends on the ability and the willingness of witnesses to assist in the search for truth. Further, victims, witnesses and third persons associated with these proceedings are entitled to safety of their life and property, fair treatment, respect and reasonable privacy, consistent with the due process rights of the suspects.

115. At this stage of preliminary investigations when a thorough analysis has not been conducted in respect of the threat perception to individual witnesses, victims and third persons, the Co-Prosecutors request that all such persons be accorded certain basic measures of protection until such time as a comprehensive specific individual assessment is undertaken by the Office of the Co-Investigating Judges. These interim measures should include, but not be limited to:

- a. non-disclosure to the public⁴⁸³ including print and electronic media of any material⁴⁸⁴ supplied herewith, including without limitation, witness testimony or statements or the identity of any witness or group of witnesses, except as is reasonably necessary for the defence and civil parties to participate and assist in these proceedings.
- b. provision of such material only to designated members of the defense teams of the suspects and civil parties after the names of such individuals have been entered on a special register maintained by the Office of the of Co-Investigating Judges and after they have signed a binding Oath of Non-Disclosure of such information to the public including print and electronic media except as is reasonably necessary to allow them to prepare their case before the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia.
- c. an order that the designated members of the defense teams and civil parties, after conclusion of proceedings before the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia must return any of the material disclosed or provided to them. In the event that any of the designated members withdraws from the proceedings, all such materials in his or her possession must also be returned immediately upon such separation.

- d. an order that as a general protective measure no designated member of the defense team of a suspect or civil parties shall disclose to the public, including print and electronic media, any information that discloses or might lead to the disclosure of the identity and/or the current whereabouts of any victim, witness or third person mentioned in the current Introductory Submission, the accompanying case file and any other material provided therewith.
116. In respect of potential witnesses mentioned in **Annex B** to this Third Introductory Submission, the Co-Prosecutors request that, due to the extremely sensitive nature of this information, this annex be withheld from the public and the designated members of the defense teams of suspects and civil parties until such time as a complete assessment is made regarding any risk to their lives, families and properties or 15 days prior to their appearance before the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia, whichever is earlier.

REQUEST

117. The Co-Prosecutors therefore decide to open a judicial investigation against **TA An** into the facts specified in paragraphs 18 to 53 in relation to the following proposed charges:
- a. Homicide, Torture and Religious Persecution of Cham. These constitute violations of the **1956 PENAL CODE** (Article 501, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507 & 508); Article 500 and Articles 209 and 210, punishable under Article 3 (new), 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.
 - b. Genocide of Cham (paragraphs 37 to 48). This constitutes a violation of the **CONVENTION ON THE PREVENTION AND PUNISHMENT OF THE CRIME OF GENOCIDE OF 1948**, punishable under Article 4, 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.

- c. Murder; Extermination; Enslavement; Imprisonment; Torture; Rape; Persecutions on political, racial and religious grounds of former officials of the Khmer Republic, feudalists, capitalists and bourgeoisie, “new people,” suspected “bad elements,” Cham, and persons of Vietnamese ethnicity; and other Inhumane Acts. These constitute **CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY**, punishable under Article 5, 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.
118. Open a judicial investigation against **TA Tith** into the facts specified in paragraphs 54 to 81 in relation to the following proposed charges:
- a. Homicide, Torture and Religious Persecution of Buddhists and Cham. These constitute violations of the **1956 PENAL CODE** (Article 501, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507 & 508); Article 500 and Articles 209 and 210, punishable under Article 3 (new), 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.
 - b. Murder; Extermination; Enslavement; Imprisonment; Torture; Rape; Persecutions on political, racial and religious grounds of former officials of the Khmer Republic, feudalists, capitalists and bourgeoisie, “new people,” suspected “bad elements,” Buddhists, Cham, and persons of Vietnamese ethnicity; and other Inhumane Acts. These constitute **CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY**, punishable under Article 5, 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.
119. Open a judicial investigation against **IM Chaem** into the facts specified in paragraphs 54 to 59 and 74 to 79 in relation to the following proposed charges:
- a. Homicide, Torture and Religious Persecution of Cham. These constitute violations of the **1956 PENAL CODE** (Article 501, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507 & 508); Article 500 and Articles 209 and 210, punishable under Article 3 (new), 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.
 - b. Murder; Extermination; Enslavement; Imprisonment; Torture; Rape; Persecutions on political, racial and religious grounds of former officials of the Khmer Republic, feudalists, capitalists and bourgeoisie, “new people,” suspected “bad elements,” Cham, and persons of Vietnamese ethnicity; and other Inhumane Acts.

These constitute **CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY**, punishable under Article 5, 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.

120. Submit the Criminal Case File No. 004 dated 20 November 2008 and other material of evidentiary value to the Co-Investigating Judges of the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia to act upon the law, order the arrest and provisional detention of **TA An, TA Tith** and **IM Chaem** and grant the protective measures requested herein.

Respectfully submitted,

CHEA Leang
Co-Prosecutor

Robert PETIT
Co-Prosecutor

Signed in Phnom Penh, Kingdom of Cambodia on this 20th day of November 2008.

EVIDENTIARY AND LEGAL SOURCES

- ¹ **CPK Magazine by the Communist Party of the Democratic Kampuchea** entitled *Revolutionary Youth* dated July 1976, **IS Annex C No. 11.8**, at ERN 00184271-00184272 & 00184276, ERN 00064116-00064153 (KHM), ERN 00184267-00184279 (ENG). Even after the CPK had “basically disintegrated” the exploitative classes by compelling them to move to the countryside and engage in forced labour, the CPK was afraid of the “ideology of private property” and the “noxious” remnants of the feudalists, capitalists and bourgeoisie classes that existed among the “new people,” and determined that it was still necessary to “smash the remnants” of the feudal and bourgeoisie classes to ensure “that the Cambodian revolution is forever preserved and defended from any fading of or change in its colouration.”
- ² **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Flag* dated October-November 1977, **IS Annex C No. 11.10** (CF4 **D6.1.740**), at ERN 00182571, ERN 00182548-00182594 (ENG), ERN 00064754-00064825 (KHM) (“we are not yet proceeding solidly enough from the Party’s line to eliminate enemy remnants”); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105144-00105145, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG); **Article by Kenneth QUINN** entitled *The Pattern and Scope of Violence* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.1.1**) at ERN 00233501-00233502, 00233504-00233505 & 00233510-00233514, ERN 00233501-00233516 (ENG); **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1998, **IS Annex C No. 4.1**, at ERN 00181904, ERN 00181889-00181931 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.1**, at ERN 00237914, ERN 00237694-00238316 (ENG)).
- ³ For instance, see **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Flag* dated 30 June 1977, at ERN 00142905-00142907, ERN 00142902-00142916 (ENG), ERN 00062790-00062835 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.6.1**, at ERN 00446855-00446860, ERN 00446846-00446883 (ENG)) (CPK publication suggesting that enemies are most likely to be “new evacuees” or “petty bourgeois class,” and asking party members to search for and eliminate such “burrowing enemies” using “absolute measures in a zero tolerance manner”); **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Youth* dated October 1975, **IS Annex C No. 11.3**, at ERN 00184231, ERN 00184230-00184245 (ENG), ERN 00063397-00063434 (KHM) (warning that “enemy agents and a variety of other bad elements” existed in the “two million new people” who had been relocated to the cooperatives); **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] Visit to Northwest Zone* dated 20-24 August 1975, **IS Annex C No. 13.1**, at ERN 00182998 & 00183001, ERN 00182998-00183005 (ENG), ERN 0008485-0008493 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.24.1**, at ERN 00850973 & 00850976, ERN 00850973-00850978 (ENG)) (noting lack of food and medicine amongst new people and warning to be vigilant with the “new people who are opportunistic ones”). New people were those evacuated from the cities or other parts of the country formerly controlled by the Khmer Republic government. The “old” or “base” people were those who had resided in areas controlled by CPK during the Khmer Republic period. The CPK actively promoted the idea that the “old” or “base” people were superior to the new people. See **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Youth* dated October 1975, **IS Annex C No. 11.3**, at ERN 00184235, ERN 00184230-00184245 (ENG), ERN 00063397-00063434 (KHM) (discussing the “evil influence” of new people).

⁴ **CPK Magazine by the Communist Party of Kampuchea** entitled *Revolutionary Flag, Special Issue, May-June 1978* dated May 1978, **IS Annex C No. 11.14** (CF4 **D1.3.22.6**), at ERN 00185346, ERN 00185322-00185347 (ENG), ERN 00064551-00064585 (KHM), which states that “The despicable Yuon, who are our direct life and death adversary, have many contradictions of all types” Yuon was a pejorative term used by the CPK for people of Vietnamese origin or ethnicity. **DK Government Book** entitled *The Black Paper: Facts and Evidences of the Acts of Aggression and Annexation of Vietnam against Kampuchea* dated September 1978, **IS Annex C No. 4.9** (CF4 **D1.3.17.2**), at ERN 00082517 (n. 1), ERN 00082510-00082560 (ENG) (“Yuon is the name given by Kampuchea’s people to the Vietnamese since the epoch of Angkar and it means ‘savage’”). See also **DK Military Telegram by MEAS Mut** dated 31 December 1977, **IS Annex C No. 21.74** (CF4 **D1.3.30.10**), at ERN 00001325-00001325 (KHM), ERN 00184995-00184995 (ENG) (vowing to “defend the socialist Kampuchean motherland by sweeping cleanly away and without half-measures the undercover elements of the enemy, whether Yuon or other enemies”); **DK Government Statement** entitled *Far Eastern Relations - Cambodia’s Strategy of Defence against Vietnam* dated 10 May 1978, **D60 00260** (CF4 **D1.3.23.2**), at ERN 00003962, ERN 00003959-00003962 (ENG), ERN 00225460-00225468 (KHM) (“Do we want to see the end of the Cambodian race? If we do not try to defend our territory, we shall lose it, and then our race will disappear. The Vietnamese will bring in one or two million of their people into our country every year, and then we shall lose our territory and our race will be completely swallowed up”); **Witness OCP-00303 DC-Cam Statement** dated 25 May 2004, **IS Annex C No. 19.14** (CF4 **D1.3.28.3**), at ERN 00184178, ERN 00184177-00184182 (ENG), ERN 00055865-00055930 (KHM) (describing how research was conducted into cadre’s biographies and all of those with any connection to Vietnam were executed); **DC-Cam Statement of PEK Pach** dated 13 March 2000, **IS Annex C No. 19.139** (CF4 **D1.3.28.12**), at ERN 00224072-00224073, ERN 00224072-00224073 (ENG), ERN 0033918-0033940 (KHM) (stating that Vietnamese-Khmer families were killed during the war with Vietnam and that district level cadre held regular meetings to stir up hatred of the Vietnamese); **CPK Report** entitled *To Respected Angkar 870* dated 17 May 1978, **IS Annex C No. 18.64** (CF4 **D1.3.27.4**), at ERN 00183654, ERN 00183653-00183656 (ENG), ERN 00021046-00021048 (KHM) (report from NW Zone Secretary Nhim to Office 870 asking what to do with “no-good” elements like “Vietnamese people -- a Khmer husband with a Vietnamese wife or a Vietnamese husband with a Khmer wife -- and half-bred Cambodian-Vietnamese people”); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678650, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (describing an April 1977 directive from Office 870, the administrative arm of the CPK, instructing local officials to arrest all ethnic Vietnamese as well as anyone who spoke Vietnamese or had Vietnamese friends); **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1998, **IS Annex C No. 4.1**, at ERN 00181908, ERN 00181889-00181931 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.1**, at ERN 00237947, ERN 00237694-00238316 (ENG)) (referring to a directive from the Centre “in the middle of 1977” to kill “people of Vietnamese ancestry”); **National Letter of NORODOM Sihanouk** in **Book** entitled *Histoire: Les Derniers Jours du Regime Polpotien et Moi* dated 26 December 2006, **IS Annex C No. 10.17** (CF4 **D1.3.21.1**), at ERN 00224394, ERN 00224394-00224395 (ENG), ERN 00078640-00078642 (FRE) (describing Pol Pot’s plan to wipe the “evil Yuon race ... off the face of the earth”).

-
- ⁵ **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Flag* dated 30 June 1977, at ERN 00142905-00142907, ERN 00142902-00142916 (ENG), ERN 00062790-00062835 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.6.1**, at ERN 00446855-00446860, ERN 00446846-00446883 (ENG) (CPK publication urging party members to search for and eliminate “burrowing enemies” using “absolute measures in a zero tolerance manner” and to “encourage and educate the masses” to do the same); **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Youth* dated April 1976, **IS Annex C No. 11.6**, at ERN 00184281, ERN 00184280-00184291 (ENG), ERN 00064278-00064322 (KHM) (emphasizing the importance of “absolute determination to attack and destroy the enemy in all circumstances, without the slightest retreat from or compromise”); **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Flag* dated May-June 1978, **IS Annex C No. 11.14** (CF4 **D1.3.22.6**), at ERN 00185323-00185324, ERN 00185322-00185347 (ENG), ERN 00064551-00064585 (KHM); **DK Government Public Statement by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of DK** dated 22 April 1978, **IS Annex C No. 17.7** (CF4 **D1.3.26.1**), at ERN 00087522, ERN 00087517-00087523 (ENG); **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Flag* dated December 1977-January 1978, **IS Annex C No. 11.11** (CF4 **D1.3.22.5**), at ERN 00184301, ERN 00064512-00064550 (KHM), ERN 00184299-00184323 (ENG).
- ⁶ The Central Zone included all of Kampong Thom province, all the districts of Kampong Cham that were west of the Mekong River and part of Kratie province. **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089711, ERN 00089708-00089716 (“The Central Zone consisted of western Kampong Cham, Kampong Thom, western Kratie and Muk Kampoul on the other river bank”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208385, ERN 00208385-00208410 (Mekong was border between Central and Eastern Zones in Kampong Cham province). The total death toll during the DK period in Kampong Thom province was 324,000, and the total deaths in Kampong Cham province were over 158,000. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208263, ERN 00208262-00208277; **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Cham*, dated March and April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.8**) at ERN 00208323, ERN 00208314-00208327.
- ⁷ The Northwest Zone included all of what is now Battambang, Banteay Meanchey and Pursat provinces. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678541, ERN 00678477 (map of DK), ERN 00678476-00678740 (in the DK period, the Northwest Zone “consisted of Battambang and Pursat provinces”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218604, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG) (Banteay Meanchey part of Battambang province during DK period). The total death toll during the DK period in Battambang and Banteay Meanchey was over 470,000, and the total deaths in Pursat province were over 94,000. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078165, ERN 00078164-00078173; **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Pursat* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.9**) at ERN 00078058, ERN 00078057-00078065 (ENG).
- ⁸ **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976, **IS Annex C No. 9.1** (CF4 **D1.3.20.1**), at ERN 00184038-00184039, ERN

00184022-00184047 (ENG), ERN 00053007-00053080 (KHM), which lists in articles 7 and 8 the distinct CPK administrative bodies – the Central, Zone, Sector, District and Branch Committees.

9 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976, **IS Annex C No. 9.1** (CF4 **D1.3.20.1**), at ERN 00184037 & 00184039-00184044, ERN 00184022-00184047 (ENG), ERN 00053007-00053080 (KHM); **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** OCIJ Statement dated 25 June 2008, **D90/I** (CF4 **D1.3.29.8**), at ERN 00198898, ERN 00198897-00198898 (ENG) (chart showing hierarchical relationship between Center and Zone, Sector and District security centres).

10 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976, **IS Annex C No. 9.1** (CF4 **D1.3.20.1**), at ERN 00184037 & 00184039-00184044, ERN 00184022-00184047 (ENG), ERN 00053007-00053080 (KHM). This document indicates that the upper echelon is to provide to the lower echelons “instructions which they must carry out” (Article 6.5) and that the tasks of the Zone, Sector, District and Branch Committees include leading the implementation of CPK plans and policies (*see* Articles 10.1, 13.1, 16.1 and 19.1) and reporting on the overall situation and work of the lower echelons to the upper echelon (Article 6.5). *See also CPK Telegram by Pok* entitled *Telegram 94 - Radio Band 1100 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 2 April 1976, **IS Annex C No. 21.13** (CF4 **D1.3.30.2**), at ERN 00182658-00182660 (ENG), ERN 00000766-00000767 (KHM); **CPK Report by Sector 4** dated 28 May 1977, **IS Annex C No. 18.39** (CF4 **D1.3.27.2**), at ERN 00183603-00183603 (ENG), ERN 00008496-00008496 (KHM); **DK Government Report by Mo-560/Comrade Chhan** entitled *The Situation in the North-West Zone* dated 29 May 1977, DCCN L0001436, (CF4 **D1.3.27.3**) at ERN 00183010-00183018 (ENG), ERN 00008497-00008501 (KHM); **CPK Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 15 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 30 November 1975, **IS Annex C No. 21.3** (CF4 **D1.3.30.1**), at ERN 00185064-00185065 (ENG), ERN 00008494-00008495 (KHM). These documents show examples of the policy implementation and reporting system of the Zone, Sector, District or Branch organizations.

11 **Central Committee Directive by the Communist Party of Kampuchea** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976, **IS Annex C No. 6.3** (CF4 **D1.3.19.1**), at ERN 00182809, ERN 00182809-00182814 (ENG), ERN 00003136-00003142 (KHM) (providing to the Zone Standing Committees “the right to smash, inside and outside the ranks”). The term “smash” was used by the CPK to mean that someone was to be killed or executed. **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** OCIJ Statement dated 21 January 2008, **D 38** (CF4 **D1.3.29.3**), at ERN 00159558-00159559, ERN 00159552-00159559 (ENG), ERN 00158835-00158842 (KHM) (“the words ‘smash’ and ‘resolve’ are synonymous and mean ‘execution’ – i.e. take the interrogated person to be executed”); **Article by John CIORIARI and CHHANG Youk** entitled *Documenting the Crimes of Democratic Kampuchea* in **Book by Beth VAN SCHAAK and Jaya RAMJI, eds.**, entitled *Bringing the Khmer Rouge to Justice* dated 2005, **IS Annex C No. 1.3** (CF4 **D1.3.14.1**), at ERN 00105010-00105011, ERN 00105009-00105011 (ENG), ERN 00172261-00172264 (KHM).

12 **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** OCIJ Statement dated 25 June 2008, **D90** (CF4 **D1.3.29.5**), at ERN 00198883, ERN 00198879-00198886 (ENG), ERN 00198870-00198878 (KHM) (“Each Zone Chairman had autonomy to decide on arrests, as specified on 30 March 1976”); **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** OCIJ Statement dated 15 June 2008, **D90/II** (CF4 **D1.3.29.6**), at ERN 00198917, ERN 00198914-00198922

- (ENG), ERN 00198899-00198913 (KHM) (quoting statement of IENG Sary that “each of the Zones was independent such that they could kill anyone they wanted” and “could do whatever they wanted” without having “to ask the upper echelons”); **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 17 December 1996, (CF4 **D132.1.103**) at ERN 00062464, ERN 00062452-00062509 (KHM), ERN 00003660-00003669 (ENG).
- 13 Throughout this document, geographic references are to the Zones as defined in the following official map of Democratic Kampuchea. **DK Government Map of Democratic Kampuchea by Ministry of Education** dated 1976, **IS Annex C No. 18.7**, at ERN P 00000003, ERN P 00000003-00000003 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.27.1**, at ERN P 00000002, ERN P 00000002-00000002 (ENG)). In mid-1977, the Northern Zone was renamed the Central Zone, and a new Northern Zone was created, bringing the total number of Zones to seven. **S-21 Confession of SUN Heuan alias Im** dated 26 August 1978, S122, D41265, (CF4 **D1.3.4.11**) at ERN 00221845, ERN 00221845-00221846 (ENG), ERN 00217132-00217158 (KHM) (“In June 1977, following an almost total purge, the Organisation created the Central Zone and a new North Zone”); **S-21 Confession of CHAN Sam alias Chap alias Sae** dated 25 October 1978, J13840, (CF4 **D1.3.4.2**) at ERN 00223044, ERN 00223036-00223048 (ENG), ERN 00028306-00028459 (KHM) (“Preah Vihear sector was made a part of the new Northern Zone” in July 1977).
- 14 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 at pages 20-23, DCCN D00674, (CF4 **D1.3.20.1**) at ERN 00184038-00184040, ERN 00053007-00053080 (KHM) ERN 000184022-000184047 (ENG). **Book by SALOTH Sar alias POL Pot** entitled *Long Live the 17th Anniversary of the Communist Party of Kampuchea* dated 29 September 1977, **IS Annex C 4.40** (CF4 **D1.3.17.6**), DCCN D30882, at ERN 00126693, ERN S 00012660-00012698 (ENG) (“While strengthening and developing qualitatively, our cooperative units also continue to increase in size. On the average, 50% of the cooperatives are made up of 700 to 1,000 families, 30% of 400 to 600 families and 20% of 100 to 300 families... Only a small number still remain the size of villages”).
- 15 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976, DCCN D00674, (CF4 **D1.3.20.1**) at ERN 00184038-00184040, ERN 00053007-00053080 (KHM), 00184022-00184047 (ENG).
- 16 **Written Record of Analysis by Craig Etcheson**, dated 18 July 2007, **D2** (CF4 **D1.3.15.1**), at ERN 00142827, ERN 00142826-00142891 (ENG); **Interview No. 14** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 7 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170715, ERN 00170692-00170773 (in village committees, “[t]he chairman was in charge of the general line, the vice-chairman was in charge of security, the member was in charge of economy”).
- 17 **Written Record of Analysis by Craig Etcheson**, dated 18 July 2007, **D2** (CF4 **D1.3.15.1**), at ERN 00142836, ERN 00142826-00142891 (ENG).
- 18 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976, **IS Annex C No. 9.1** (CF4 **D1.3.20.1**), at ERN 00184043-00184044 (Article 19), ERN 00184022-00184047 (ENG), ERN 00053007-00053080 (KHM); **CPK Telegram** entitled *Telegram 94 - Radio Band 1100 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 2 April 1976, DCCN L0001187, (CF4 **D1.3.30.2**) at ERN 00182658-00182660, ERN 00182658-00182660 (ENG), ERN 00000766-00000767 (KHM); **CPK Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 15 - With respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 30 November 1975, DCCN L0001045, (CF4 **D1.3.30.1**) at ERN 00185064-00185065, ERN 00185064-

- 00185065 (ENG), ERN 00008494-00008495 (KHM); **DK Government Report by Mo-560/Comrade Chhan** entitled *The Situation in the North-West Zone* dated 29 May 1977, DCCN L0001436, (CF4 **D1.3.27.3**) at ERN 00183010-00183018 (ENG), ERN 00008497-00008501 (KHM).
- 19 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976, **IS Annex C No. 9.1** (CF4 **D1.3.20.1**), at ERN 00184039-00184043 (Articles 10, 13 & 16), ERN 00184022-00184047 (ENG), ERN 00053007-00053080 (KHM); **CPK Report** entitled *Report from Sector 4* dated 28 May 1977, **IS Annex C No. 18.39** (CF4 **D1.3.27.2**), at ERN 00008496-00008946 (KHM), ERN 00183603-00183603 (ENG).
- 20 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975, **IS Annex C No. 13.2** (CF4 **D1.3.24.2**), at ERN 00183396, ERN 00183393-00183408 (ENG), ERN 00019108-00019126 (KHM).
- 21 **CPK Directive by Office 870** entitled *Announcement of Steady and Absolute Combat Against the Yuon Enemy Aggressors and Expansionist Land-Grabbers* dated 1 January 1979, DCCN D10837, (CF4 **D1.3.19.3**) at ERN 00183666, ERN 00183666-00183666 (ENG), ERN 00021108-00021108 (KHM); **DK Government Telegram by Office 870** entitled *Advice from 870* dated 3 January 1979, DCCN D01993, (CF4 **D1.3.30.21**) at ERN 00182798-00182804, ERN 00182798-00182804 (ENG), ERN 00002978-00002981 (KHM); **CPK Directive by Office 870** entitled *Instructions of 870* dated 3 January 1978, DCCN D00479, (CF4 **D1.3.19.2**) at ERN 00183995-00184000, ERN 00183995-00184000 (ENG), ERN 00052507-00052520 (KHM).
- 22 **Central Committee Directive by the Communist Party of Kampuchea** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976, **IS Annex C No. 6.3** (CF4 **D1.3.19.1**), at ERN 00182809, ERN 00182809-00182814 (ENG), ERN 00003136-00003142 (KHM) (which established a “regime of weekly reporting to Office 870”); **CPK Telegram by Pok** entitled *Telegram 16 - To Respected and Beloved Committee 870* dated 30 April 1977, DCCN L001417, (CF4 **D1.3.30.3**) at ERN 00069529, ERN 00069529-00069529 (ENG), ERN 00092616-00092617 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram 63 - Radio Band 200 - Dear Beloved and Missed Angkar 870 [Office]* dated 15 June 1978, DCCN L0001295, (CF4 **D1.3.30.20**) at ERN 00185225, ERN 00185225-00185225 (ENG), ERN 00021485-00021485 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram 48 - Radio Band 100 - To Respected Angkar 870* dated 27 August 1977, DCCN D01778, (CF4 **D1.3.30.4**) at ERN 00185185-00185186, ERN 00185185-00185186 (ENG), ERN 00020858-00020858 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram 69 - Radio Band 560 - To Beloved M 870* dated 7 November 1977, DCCN D01904, (CF4 **D1.3.30.5**) at ERN 00183619-00183620, ERN 00183619-00183620 (ENG), ERN 00020882-00000083 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram 05 -Radio Band 160 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 22 December 1977, DCCN D01951, (CF4 **D1.3.30.6**) at ERN 00185193, ERN 00185193-00185193 (ENG), ERN 00020898-00020898 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram by Nhim and Hem** entitled *Telegram 22 - Radio Band 362* dated 22 December 1977, DCCN D01968, (CF4 **D1.3.30.7**) at ERN 00183629-00183629, ERN 00183629-00183629 (ENG) **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram 25 - Radio Band 184 - Dear Respected Angkar 870* dated 24 December 1977, DCCN D01961, (CF4 **D1.3.30.8**) at ERN 00182781-00182781, ERN 00182781-00182781 (ENG); **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram To Respected and Beloved Office 870* dated 24 December 1977, DCCN D01985, (CF4 **D1.3.30.9**) at ERN 00183638-00183639, ERN 00183638-00183639 (ENG), ERN 00020923-00020923

(KHM); **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram - Radio Band 207 -To Angkar 870 with Respect* dated 17 February 1978, DCCN D02050, (CF4 **D1.3.30.11**) at ERN 00184994, ERN 00184994-00184994 (ENG), ERN 00001072-00001072 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 02 - Radio Band 680 - To Respected Committee 870* dated 12 April 1978, DCCN D02107, (CF4 **D1.3.30.13**) at ERN 00185199-00185200, ERN 00185199-00185200 (ENG), ERN 00020998- 0020999 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 09 - Radio Band 586 - Respected Committee 870* dated 29 April 1978, DCCN D02122, (CF4 **D1.3.30.15**) at ERN 00182759-00182760 (ENG), ERN 00021017-00021018 (KHM), (CF4 **D6.1.464**) at ERN 00001104-00001104 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 10 - Radio band 393 - To Beloved and Missed Committee 870* dated 4 May 1978, DCCN D02126, (CF4 **D1.3.30.16**) at ERN 00185254, ERN 00185254-00185254 (ENG), ERN 00052886-00052886 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram 20 -Radio Band 448 - Dear Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 26 April 1978, DCCN D02120, (CF4 **D1.3.30.14**) at ERN00185205-00185206, ERN 00185205-00185206 (ENG), ERN 00021015-021016 (KHM); **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 13 - Radio Band 330 -To Missed Committee 870* dated 9 May 1978, DCCN D02128, at ERN 00003530-00003535, ERN 00003530-00003535 (ENG), ERN 00021040-00000042 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.30.18**, at ERN 00003533-00003535, ERN 00003533-00003535 (ENG)); **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram - To Angkar 870* dated 11 May 1978, **IS Annex C No. 21.125**, DCCN D02129, (CF4 **D1.3.30.19**) at ERN 00018525-00185218, ERN 00185215-00185218 (ENG), ERN 00021043-00021045 (KHM); **CPK Report on the situation at the border with Vietnam** entitled *To respected Angkar 870* dated 17 May 1978, DCCN D02131, (CF4 **D1.3.27.4**) at ERN 00183653-00183656 (ENG), ERN 00021046-00021048 (KHM).

23 **Written Record of Analysis by Craig Etcheson**, dated 18 July 2007, **D2** (CF4 **D1.3.15.1**), at ERN 00142834-00142835, ERN 00142826-00142891 (ENG) (this document describes CPK communications patterns in detail).

24 **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978, K224, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00221809, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG) (in March 1977, **An**, Yut, Chap, Chhay and Chhūm traveled from Sector 35 of the SW Zone to the Central Zone; Chap went on to Siem Reap, **An** and Yut went to Kampong Cham, and Chhay and Chhūm went to Kampong Thom); **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210538, ERN 00210542, ERN 00210533-00210545 (“existing sector, district and commune cadres were purged and replaced by AN’s group” and “AN’s team was in full control in early 1977”); **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210548, ERN 00210546-00210550 (**An** was “in charge of all the Southwest Zone cadres” who “replaced all the local cadres”); **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210438, ERN 00210436-00210440 (SW cadre “were led by Comrade An,” “An brought many people with him from the Southwest, and they filled all the sector, district and commune level positions”).

25 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210538, ERN 00210542, ERN 00210533-00210545 (“existing sector, district and commune cadres were purged and replaced by AN’s group” and “AN’s team was in full control in early 1977”); **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210548, ERN 00210546-00210550 (**AN** was “in charge of all the Southwest Zone cadres” who “replaced all the local cadres”); **Witness OCP-00076**

Interview dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486, ERN 00210484-00210490 (district chief and chief of security in Kang Meas District were killed and replaced by cadre from the Southwest who came with **TA An**); **Witness OCP-00016 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.9**) at ERN 00210418, ERN 00210416-00210420 (witness from Kang Meas District mobile work brigade states that, in early 1977, “Southwest cadres came to replace existing cadre from the commune to the district and sector levels”); **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210438, ERN 00210436-00210440 (“**AN** brought many people with him from the Southwest, and they filled all the sector, district and commune level positions”); **Witness OCP-00010 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.5**) at ERN 00210411, ERN 00210407-00210415 (stating Comrade Y came from the SW and became chief of Chhrey Vien commune, then known as Khleung Poa commune); **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG) (SW cadre came in 1977, there was an “intense purge” and the “local cadre disappeared”); **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210451, ERN 00210450-00210453 (“The local cadre held positions as chiefs of units only. All the people above them were from the Southwest”).

26 **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 February 1977 to 27 March 1977, DCCN D14243, (CF4 **D1.3.9.1**) at ERN 00214716-00214724 (KHM), ERN 00222965-00222968 (ENG); **S-21 Prisoner List** dated November 1977, DCCN D14341, (CF4 **D1.3.9.2**) at ERN 00214734-00214737 (KHM), ERN 00222943-00222946 (ENG); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208435-00208436, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (many of the zone, district, commune and village-level cadre who “were arrested in 1977 by the *Niredet*” were brought by truck to the Colonial Prison in Kampong Thom city).

27 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089713, ERN 00089708-00089716 (discussing how by June 1977, “only me remained and the Central Zone had no cadres left”).

28 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089714-00089715, ERN 00089708-00089716 (ENG) (describing an incident after “Ta An had already arrived,” where “they attempted to hurt me”).

29 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089714, ERN 00089708-00089716 (ENG) (giving as an example the Secretary of Sandan district, who came from the Southwest and “severely maltreated the people,” even “burn[ing] them to death in brick kilns”).

30 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089713, ERN 00089708-00089716 (ENG) (describing how the purge started in February 1977 with ministry and sector leaders, then extended to the district level in May 1977, and by June 1977 “only [he] remained and the Central Zone had no cadres left”); **Witness OCP-00081 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.51**) at ERN 00210555, ERN 00210551-00210555 (describing how a messenger of the commune chief, Comrade Y from the SW Zone, “brought a list of people to be taken away to the village chiefs”); **S-21 Confession of CHAN Phat alias Phôk** dated 14 January 1978, C002 (CF4 **D1.3.18.1**), at ERN 00143674, ERN 00212811-00213050 (KHM), ERN 00143672-00143675 (ENG) (stating that the purge started in February 1977 with arrests of “senior level” cadre, and thereafter continued “reaching down to the grassroots level”).

-
- ³¹ **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 February 1977 to 27 March 1977, DCCN D14243, (CF4 **D1.3.9.1**) at ERN 00214716-00214724 (KHM), ERN 00222965-00222968 (ENG) (Numbers 1, 2, 7, 9, 10, 42 and 56 on prisoner list); **S-21 Confession of CHUN Chhum alias Tang** dated 24 February 1977, C393 (CF4 **D1.3.4.3**), ERN 00208253-00208255 (ENG), ERN 00221814-00221844 (KHM); **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222962, ERN 00222962-00222964 (ENG) (stating Sector Chairman Tang “was taken away and killed in 1977 ... by the Southwest Zoners”).
- ³² **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 February 1977 to 27 March 1977, DCCN D14243, (CF4 **D1.3.9.1**) at ERN 00214716-00214724 (KHM), ERN 00222965-00222968 (ENG). This document identifies 84 Central Zone cadre who were arrested and taken to S-21 in February and March 1977.
- ³³ **Witness OCP-00010 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.5**) at ERN 00210414, ERN 00210407-00210415 (ENG) (stating that all of Sreng’s “connections” were arrested, including “both family and officials under him”); **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210438, ERN 00210436-00210440 (ENG) (“after Sreng was arrested, the Southwest cadre, who were led by Comrade An, began searching for members of Sreng’s family”); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210523, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (stating son of Comrade Mit, former Khleung Poa commune chief, arrested 10 days after Mit); **Witness OCP-00081 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.51**) at ERN 00210554, ERN 00210551-00210555 (ENG) (brother-in-law of witness, who was a deputy village chief, and his wife and 4 children arrested in 1977 and never seen again); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208416, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (“After the arrival of the *Niredey*, all the *kamaphibal*, at village and district levels died,” and “the family connections were sought and the wife and children were slaughtered too”).
- ³⁴ **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210438, ERN 00210436-00210440 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00010 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.5**) at ERN 00210412-00210414, ERN 00210407-00210415 (ENG) (the witness was also present at the arrest of Sreng’s parents).
- ³⁵ **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210440, ERN 00210436-00210440 (ENG) (Pheng, Sreng’s brother and chief of Prey Chhor commune was arrested); **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210550, ERN 00210546-00210550 (stating that Pheng, younger brother of Sreng, was arrested by SW cadre).
- ³⁶ The one surviving sibling, Witness OCP-00015, was interviewed by OCP on 2 August 2008. She and her husband, Witness OCP-00039, were present when the SW cadre arrested her grandparents (Sreng’s father and mother), her mother (Sreng’s oldest sister) and her 7 brothers and sisters, and they describe those events in detail in their interview. **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210438-00210439, ERN 00210436-00210440 (ENG). Relatives of Sreng from Kratie province and Tham Pour commune were also arrested. *See* **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210440, ERN 00210436-00210440 (ENG).
- ³⁷ The Security Chairman for the Central Zone CHAN Phat *alias* Phôk was arrested in late October 1977, and was thereafter replaced by SUN Heuan *alias* Im, who was from Tram

Kak district in the Southwest Zone. **S-21 Confession of CHAN Phat *alias* Phôk** dated 14 January 1978, C002 (CF4 **D1.3.18.1**), at ERN 00143674, ERN 00212811-00213050 (KHM), ERN 00143672-00143675 (ENG); **S-21 Confession of SUN Heuan *alias* Im** dated 26 August 1978, S122, (CF4 **D1.3.4.11**) at ERN 00221845, ERN 00217132-00217158 (KHM), ERN 00221845-00221846 (ENG) (stating “Im was designated Central Zone Security Chairman in December 1977”). Around the same time, the Secretary of Sector 43 (Chân) was arrested and replaced by Phaen, who came from the SW Zone. **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhũm** dated 11 September 1978, K224, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00221809-00221810, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG). An S-21 prisoner list for November 1977 identifies 59 Central Zone cadre who were arrested and entered S-21 that month. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated November 1977, DCCN D14341, (CF4 **D1.3.9.2**) at ERN 00214734-00214737 (KHM), ERN 00222943-00222946 (ENG).

38 **Witness OCP-00055 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.32**) at ERN 00222959, ERN 00222958-00222959 (“When the Southwest Zoners came, they killed the previous cadres, down to the *me kâng* level”); **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210535-00210537, ERN 00210533-00210545 (witness and his brother were both village chiefs in Prey Chhor district purged in late 1977 or early 1978); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 00210457, ERN 00210454-00210459 (ENG) (former village chief arrested and held as prisoner at Prey Chhor district security office, located in Trapeang Lvea); **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210548, ERN 00210546-00210550 (village and commune chiefs purged and replaced by SW Zone cadres); **Witness OCP-00081 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.51**) at ERN 00210553, ERN 00210551-00210555 (ENG) (“The Southwest Zone cadres came in early 1977 and arrested people one after another,” and “purged commune and village cadres”); **Witness OCP-00022 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.13**) at ERN 00210448, ERN 00210445-00210449 (ENG) (“People at the commune level were usually arrested by people higher up from the district level” and “local people from the village were usually arrested by ‘messengers’ of the commune or village chief”).

39 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210537, ERN 00210533-00210545 (ENG) (village chief in Prey Chhor district was purged by commune chief named Y, a SW cadre who came to the area with **TA An**); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210523, ERN 00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (describing the arrest of local Khleng Poa commune chief Mit, who was replaced by Y, a SW cadre who came with **TA An**); **Witness OCP-00081 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.51**) at ERN 00210553, ERN 00210551-00210555 (ENG) (commune chief Mit and subordinate Bau were both arrested by “people from the Southwest”); **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (stating that the SW cadre came in 1977 and “arrested local people”).

40 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089713-00089714, ERN 00089708-00089716 (ENG) (describing how “about 200 cadres” from the Southwest Zone were sent to take over various Central Zone positions); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486, ERN 00210484-00210490 (stating that the district chief

and chief of security in Kang Meas District were killed and replaced by cadre from the Southwest who came with **TA An**); **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210537 & 00210540-00210541, ERN 00210533-00210545 (chief of Chhrey Vien commune in Prey Chhor district killed and replaced by Comrade Y from SW); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 00210455, ERN 00210454-00210459 (local cadre Kaen killed and replaced as Prey Chhor District Chairman in 1977 by cadre from SW named Sim); **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210548, ERN 00210546-00210550 (village and commune chiefs purged and replaced by SW Zone cadres); **Witness OCP-00015 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.8**) at ERN 00208252-00208252 (ENG) (“In 1977, Tang [Sector 41 Secretary] was arrested, and the Southwest Zoners came in”); **Witness OCP-00065 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.38**) at ERN 00222960, ERN 00222960-00222961 (ENG) (“When the Southwest Zoners came, they replaced cadres all the way down to the subdistrict level”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2002, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**, **D1.3.10.20**) at ERN 00208257-00208258, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), (CF4 **D1.3.10.20**) at ERN 00208293-00208306 (KHM) (stating that Sat from the SW Zone was chief of security at the Rubber Plantation Kilometer No. 2 Security Center in Chamkar Leu district, Sector 42).

41 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210543-00210545, ERN 00210533-00210545 (ENG) (after **AN** arrived, more people “disappeared” than before, the local people were treated “more harshly”); **Witness OCP-00010 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.5**) at ERN 00210409-00210411, ERN 00210407-00210415 (ENG) (before the SW cadre came, “killings did not take place” and “there was enough food”; after the SW cadre arrived, people in his village died from starvation and all the “evacuees,” new people who came from Phnom Penh, disappeared and were never seen again); **Witness OCP-00016 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.9**) at ERN 00210418-00210419, ERN 00210416-00210420 (ENG) (“After the arrival of the Southwest Zone cadres, more and more people were killed,” his mobile work brigade was required to work longer and harder, and they were only fed thin porridge instead of rice); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210523-00210524, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (after **AN**’s arrival, “people disappeared one after another, and cadres lost their position”); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 00210458-00210459, ERN 00210454-00210459 (ENG) (after the SW cadre came to Prey Chhor District in early 1977, “villagers were only given thin porridge to eat” and had to work longer hours with no rest time); **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210550, ERN 00210546-00210550 (ENG) (SW Zone cadres “made us work much harder” and “killed from the top to the bottom”); **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210440, ERN 00210436-00210440 (ENG) (“After the Southwest Zoners arrived in 1977, people were often ‘evacuated’ by trucks” and never came back, work was harder and “[t]hose who couldn’t complete their work were accused of being ‘enemies burrowing from the inside’”); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210487, ERN 00210489, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG) (“1977 was a year where intensive killing occurred,” primarily “new people and Cham;” “[t]he amount of killing increased after the Southwest cadres arrived”); **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210443, ERN

00210441-0021044 (after Comrade Yut from SW took over as Kampong Siem District Chief, there was a “harsher level of work and people were told to identify other people with bad tendencies,” there were “more disappearances,” and not enough rice was given to the people, even though plenty was harvested); **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210475, ERN 00210473-00210479 (“disappearances started intensively” in Vihear Thom commune after arrival of new commune chief Ta Chea from the SW); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (after Kan from SW took over as District Chief of Kang Meas in 1977, “people were killed”); **Witness OCP-00065 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.38**) at ERN 00222960-00222961, ERN 00222960-00222961 (ENG) (after SW cadre arrived, there were “more killings than before,” “more deaths from starvation and from execution;” “Things were much worse when the Southwest Zoners [came], in terms of starvation and execution”); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Cham Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.12**) at ERN 00208337, ERN 00208328-00208352 (ENG) (at Chamkar Ta Pom prison in Chamkar Leu district, Kampong Cham province, Sector 42, “[t]he biggest wave of killing was in 1977-78”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208258, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM) (stating that “from mid 1978 to early 1979,” Chamkar Svay Chanty Security Centre became “the most barbarous execution site” with 5,000 to 7,000 people killed, including persons of Vietnamese ethnicity and their spouses); **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221804, ERN 00221792-00221806 (ENG) (statement of Witness OCP-00063 that “at the beginning of his detention [at Wat Batheay] it was OK as not many people were killed and security was not tight, but that changed with arrival of cadre from the South-West in early 1977 when the killings increased”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208402-00208403, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (stating that in Stung Trang District, part of Sector 42, “[t]he time when the largest number of people was killed was 1977,” when the *Niredey* arrived and “killed all the *Bopheas*” and “all the *Uddor* leaders”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208266, ERN 00208262-00208277 (ENG) (at Wat Srange in Kampong Svay district, Kampong Thom province, “[t]he killing peaked in 1978”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project 1999: Kampong Thom Province* dated August 1999, (CF4 **D1.3.10.16**) at ERN 00208376-00208377, ERN 00208375-00208383 (ENG) (in Sandan district, Kampong Thom province, “Southwest cadres came and took control of the district, arresting the previous cadres” in late 1977 and early 1978, and the “killings committed by the Khmer Rouge noticeably increased” in 1978).

42

Witness OCP-00058 Interview dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210524, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (after AN’s arrival, “people who were classified as 1975 people, 1973 people and people with tendencies or connections to Sreng were taken away and executed”); **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210548, ERN 00210550, ERN 00210546-00210550 (ENG) (SW Zone cadre “searched for new people” and “killed 1975 people – the people who had been evacuated from the cities;” his uncle and the 8 members of his family, who were new people from Phnom Penh, disappeared in mid-1977); **Witness OCP-00022**

Interview dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.13**) at ERN 00210447-00210449, ERN 00210445-00210449 (ENG) (stating that in 1977 and 1978, evacuees were taken away in groups of 20-30 people every 10 or 15 days; “Almost all of the 300 evacuees that lived in my commune were taken away and disappeared”); **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210452, ERN 00210450-00210453 (ENG) (in 1975 people were “called up” by *chhlop* or “messengers” of SW cadre Ta Chea, and never seen again); **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210475, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG) (stating that most of the people taken to be killed at Kok Pring were “1975 people,” i.e., evacuees who had been moved there in 1975); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210489, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG) (describing targeted killings of new people at Wat O Trau Kuon, and stating that “[t]he amount of killing increased after the Southwest cadres arrived”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208388, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (at Wat Praes Meas prison in Batheay district, “[m]ost victims were New People from Phnom Penh”).

43 **Witness OCP-00039 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.26**) at ERN 00208384, ERN 00208384-00208384 (ENG) (“In 1977, people were taken away by Southwest Zone cadres by the truckload and executed, including those with old society connections”); **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (stating that in 1977, after the SW Zoners came, “anyone who was connected to the old society power holders” was taken by truck and killed).

44 **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG) (generally, the only people “called up” from her mobile work brigade and killed were Cham).

45 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210543-00210544, ERN 00210533-00210545 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210523, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (people were told that those who disappeared had been sent for “re-education”; this was carried out “mostly at night”); **Witness OCP-00081 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.51**) at ERN 00210553, ERN 00210551-00210555 (ENG) (Comrade Bau, a member of the Khleng Poa commune committee, was “called up at night, put in a horse cart and taken away”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208396, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (prisoners were brought to Wat O Trau Kuon “by horse-cart or oxcart at night, some 5 carts each night”). The sound of an ox-cart approaching at night became an ominous sign feared by all who heard it. **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210544, ERN 00210533-00210545 (ENG) (“When people heard that ‘the horse cart was coming,’ people were scared and dared not look from their homes to see what was happening”); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210429, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG) (“Because of the arrests and killings, people felt scared when they heard the horsecarts coming”).

46 It is worth noting that while the terms “prison” and “prisoner” are used throughout this submission, the people so victimized were not prisoners and the security offices where they were forcibly detained were not prisons in the normal sense of those words. As

explained by Henri Locard: “A prison is normally a place where a person has been deprived of his liberty, after a sentence passed by a tribunal, for a given period of time, in retribution for a breach of a law. In Pol Pot’s detention-interrogation-execution centres there are none of these features. There were no proper police, no legal charge, no legal system altogether, with its prosecution, courts, sentences, not even any laws to infringe, and no defense of course. Only the arbitrariness of the Party reigned supreme.” **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Tramkâk District in the grip of the Khmer Rouge* dated December 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.7**) at ERN 00217719, ERN 00217690-00217722 (ENG).

47 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210485, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210433-00210434, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG) (prison was run by the district security chief); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208394-00208395, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (stating that Wat O Trau Kuon replaced Wat Nikrot as the district prison).

48 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208310, ERN 00208307-00208313; **ECCC-OCP Mission Report** entitled *Operation Riverland* dated August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.10.23**) at ERN 00211166, ERN 00211152-00211171 (photo of memorial site and remains); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210489, ERN 00210484-00210490 (witness told by person who worked with the executioners that “approximately 30,000 people had been killed at O Trau Kuon”).

49 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210489-00210490, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG). The remains from burial pits that were dug up by scavengers, which represent only a small portion of the total bodies buried in this area, were collected and exist today in a memorial stupa at the Wat. **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210433, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG); **ECCC-OCP Mission Report** entitled *Operation Riverland* dated August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.10.23**) at ERN 00211166, ERN 00211152-00211171 (photo of memorial site and remains); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (“thousands of skulls” found, as well as “blood stains” on the walls of the Wat). There were no burial pits in that area before the Wat was turned into a security center by the CPK. **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210433, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210490, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG).

50 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210489, ERN 00210484-00210490 (“The amount of killing increased after the Southwest cadres arrived”); **Witness OCP-00016 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.9**) at ERN 00210417-00210418, ERN 00210416-00210420 (father arrested in July 1977 for giving “a jackfruit to some of the new people,” taken to Wat O Trau Kuon prison and never seen again); **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210481, ERN 00210483, ERN 00210480-00210483 (ENG) (referencing “intensive purges” and “intensive killing” in 1977). Prisoner lists for the Central Zone from S-21 establish that local cadre from Kang Meas District were arrested and brought to S-21 in late February and early March 1977. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1

February 1977 to 27 March 1977, DCCN D14243, (CF4 **D1.3.9.1**) at ERN 00214716-00214724 (KHM), ERN 00222965-00222968 (ENG) (Chairman of Kang Meas District entered S-21 on 26 February 1977, and the Secretary of the District on 11 March 1977, as reflected in Numbers 64-65 on the prisoner list).

51 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210489, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210434, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG) (most of the clothes found in the burial pits were those of new people); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208396, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (“[m]ost victims were 17th April from Phnom Penh and Kompong Cham”); **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210471, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG).

52 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208396, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (interview of Witness OCP-00047 indicating that as many as 10,000 Cham were killed at this site); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210435, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG) (Cham people in area were “killed between mid-1977 and mid-1978;” “Most of them were brought to O Trau Kuon”); **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210472, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG).

53 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210433-00210434, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208396, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG).

54 **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210433-00210434, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG) (Kan and Han were “part of An’s team”); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (District Chief of Kang Meas in 1977 was “a man named Kan from the Southwest”).

55 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG) (Kan and Han were “part of An’s team” and “all came together at the same time”); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG) (Kang Meas District Chief Kan and his security chief came from the SW in late 1976 or 1977); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210433-00210434, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG) (Han and Kan came from Takeo); **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210483, ERN 00210480-00210483 (ENG) (district chief Kan and chief of security Han both came from Takeo and “replaced” the local leaders); **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210471, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG) (survivor of Wat O Trau Kuon confirms that “[a]ll the people who worked in the prison were from the Southwest”).

- 56 **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210471, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG).
- 57 **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210471, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208396, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (stating that prisoners were served “clear rice gruel with bindweed (*trakuon*)”).
- 58 **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210471, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG).
- 59 **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210471, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG) (most of the prisoners detained inside Wat O Trau Kuon were “new people” who were not released); **Witness OCP-00016 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.9**) at ERN 00210417-00210418, ERN 00210416-00210420 (father was arrested for giving fruit to new people, taken to O Trau Kuon prison, and never returned); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210429, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG) (witness describes how her uncle transported people to the prison to be killed, and states that “1975 people” taken to O Trau Kuon were not released); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210489, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG) (“new people were accused of being feudalists and ranking officers of the Lon Nol regime,” as well as “CIA for America”); **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210483, ERN 00210480-00210483 (the only people targeted other than Cham were “new people” from Phnom Penh; all the new people from his village disappeared).
- 60 **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210472, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG) (local base person arrested and held for one day and night at Wat O Trau Kuon in 1977 after the arrival of the SW cadre); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208396, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (only a “few prisoners were released”).
- 61 **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210470-00210471, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG).
- 62 **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210434, ERN 00210431-00210435.
- 63 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Cham Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.12**) at ERN 00208347, ERN 00208328-00208352 (ENG); **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221798, ERN 00221792-00221806 (Witness OCP-00008 personally counted 8,500 sets of human remains).
- 64 **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221804, ERN 00221792-00221806 (Witness OCP-00063 states that “at the beginning of his detention it was OK as not many people were killed and security was not tight, but that changed with arrival of cadre from the South-West in early 1977 when the killings increased”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208387, ERN 00208385-00208410 (“in 1977, more and more people began to be killed”) (ENG).

- ⁶⁵ **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221804, ERN 00221792-00221806 (ENG) (“By mid-1978 large number of East Zone personnel were brought to the Wat,” who “arrived by truck and were taken to the interrogation centre and then killed”); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Cham Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.12**) at ERN 00208347, ERN 00208328-00208352 (ENG) (“None of the Eastern people brought in 1978 survived”).
- ⁶⁶ In mid 1978, tens of thousands of people living in the Eastern Zone were forcibly relocated to the Central, West and Northwest Zones and killed there, as part of a purge of the Eastern Zone people and groups that the CPK considered to be potentially disloyal. See **KHOEM Samon DC-Cam Statement** dated 30 August 2005, **IS Annex C No. 19.75**, DCCN SVRI-K01416, (CF4 **D1.3.35.2**) at ERN 00095957, ERN 00095943-00095960 (KHM); **CHHIM Hin IS DC-Cam Statement** dated 2005, **IS Annex C No. 19.27**, DCCN SVRI-K00396, (CF4 **D1.3.35.5**) at ERN 00095918-00095929, ERN 00095908-00095942 (KHM); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678704-00678707, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG).
- ⁶⁷ **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Cham Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.12**) at ERN 00208347, ERN 00208328-00208352 (ENG) (Witness OCP-00012).
- ⁶⁸ **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Cham Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.12**) at ERN 00208347, ERN 00208328-00208352 (ENG); **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221796-00221797, ERN 00221805, ERN 00221792-00221806 (photographs and descriptions of two mass grave sites; statement of surviving prisoner OCP-00063 who was required to dig graves “every day,” each of which would have “20 to 30 bodies”).
- ⁶⁹ **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221793-00221795, ERN 00221792-00221806 (ENG).
- ⁷⁰ **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Cham Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.12**) at ERN 00208347, ERN 00208328-00208352 (ENG); **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221799, ERN 00221801, ERN 00221804, ERN 00221792-00221806 (ENG) (stating “some of the prisoners were tortured to death”).
- ⁷¹ **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221804, ERN 00221792-00221806 (ENG).
- ⁷² **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221798 and 00221805, ERN 00221792-00221806 (ENG); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Cham Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.12**) at ERN 00208347, ERN 00208328-00208352 (ENG).
- ⁷³ **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221805, ERN 00221792-00221806 (ENG).
- ⁷⁴ **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Cham Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.12**) at ERN 00208347, ERN 00208328-00208352; **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled

- OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221801-00221802, ERN 00221792-00221806 (ENG).
- 75 **OCP Interview of Krauch village pagoda committee member** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.25**) at ERN 00222957, ERN 00222957-00222957 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00065 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.38**) at ERN 00222960, ERN 00222960-00222961 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00055 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.32**) at ERN 00222958, ERN 00222958-00222959 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00083 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.54**) at ERN 00208441, ERN 00208441-00208441 (ENG) (stating that there was a Sector 41 Security Office located in Kor subdistrict); **Witness OCP-00016 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.9**) at ERN 00210420, ERN 00210416-00210420 (stating that there was a Sector 41 prison located in Kor commune); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 00210458, ERN 00210454-00210459 (the “Sector Security Office was located in Kor commune”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208259, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM) (“Security Office of Sector 41 of the Central Zone” called Comrade Sop prison and located in Kor commune). The prison was referred to by a number of names, including Met Sop prison (named for the first prison chief during the DK period) and Kor prison (the name of the commune in which it is located). **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208392-00208393, ERN 00208396, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (Witness OCP-00047 indicates that “Kroch Kor ... was the *dambon* prison where the *kamaphibal* were sent” who were purged).
- 76 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208259-0020860, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM) (interview of Witness OCP-00053).
- 77 **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (ENG) (Sector Security Office was under “Sop and Heng, a husband and wife team,” who were “taken away by car and killed by the Southwest Zoners” and replaced by Ngov in late 1977); **Witness OCP-00055 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.32**) at ERN 00222958, ERN 00222958-00222959 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00065 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.38**) at ERN 00222960, ERN 00222960-00222961 (ENG) (Sop was Chairman of Sector Security Office “until the Southwest Zoners came”); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 00210458, ERN 00210454-00210459 (in late 1977, Comrade Sop “was ‘called up for training’ by Southwest cadre at the Sector level” and executed); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208392, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG).
- 78 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210535-38, ERN 00210533-00210545 (“existing sector, district and commune cadres were purged and replaced by AN’s group,” including the brother of the witness who was arrested in October 1977 because of his connections to the previous Sector Secretary, taken to the Kor security office and never seen again); **Witness OCP-00055 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.32**) at ERN 00222959, ERN 00222958-00222959 (“When the Southwest Zoners came, they killed the previous cadres, down to

the *me kâng* level”); **Witness OCP-00065 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.38**) at ERN 00222960, ERN 00222960-00222961 (“When the Southwest Zoners came, they replaced cadres all the way down to the subdistrict level”).

79 **Witness OCP-00065 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.38**) at ERN 00222960-00222961, ERN 00222960-00222961 (ENG) (stating that after the SW cadre arrived, there were “more killings than before,” “more deaths from starvation and from execution;” “Things were much worse when the Southwest Zoners [came], in terms of starvation and execution”); **Witness OCP-00055 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.32**) at ERN 00222959, ERN 00222958-00222959 (ENG) (“The worst killings were in 1978”); **Witness OCP-00039 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.26**) at ERN 00208384, ERN 00208384-00208384 (ENG) (“In 1977, people were taken away by Southwest Zone cadres by the truckload and executed”); **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (ENG) (stating that after the SW cadre arrived, those accused of having connections to the “old society power holders” were “taken away by truck full and killed right through to 1978”).

80 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208392-00208393, ERN 00208385-00208410 (Interview of Witness OCP-00054). One survivor of this prison has been identified. **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208398-00208399, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG).

81 **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00065 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.38**) at ERN 00222961, ERN 00222960-00222961 (“On the day when the Vietnamese came, there were bodies all over the paddy fields”); **OCP Interview of Krauch village pagoda committee member** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.25**) at ERN 00222957, ERN 00222957-00222957 (ENG) (“After the Vietnamese came, I went immediately to this location and saw that everybody who had been a prisoner there was killed, 50 or so”); **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210439, ERN 00210436-00210440 (ENG) (Witness OCP-00039 visited Kor security office in Ampil Teav village shortly after the end of the DK regime and saw fresh corpses); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208393, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (Interviews of Witness OCP-00054 and Witness OCP-00037).

82 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210541, ERN 00210533-00210545 (stating that AN’s office was located behind the current Prey Chhor district office and was “the main office for Sector 41”); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (“While in Sector 41, TA An lived behind the current Prey Chhor district office”); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210434, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG) (Sector 41 office was “located in the surrounding area of Phsar Chas (the old market) in Chhrey Vien commune (Prey Chhor district), just northwest of the market”). Ngov fled to Kampong Thom after the fall of the DK regime, and may still be alive. **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (ENG).

- ⁸³ **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208397, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (also referring to this site as the “local Choeung Aèk”); **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (the “worst killings” took place at Phnom Pros and Phnom Srei); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525; **ECCC-OCP Mission Report** entitled *Operation Riverland* dated August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.10.23**) at ERN 00211156, ERN 00211152-00211171 (ENG).
- ⁸⁴ **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208309, ERN 00208307-00208313 (ENG) (also indicating that Wat Phnom Pros was “probably a Zone, if not only a Regional prison”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208397, ERN 00208385-00208410.
- ⁸⁵ **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208309, ERN 00208307-00208313 (ENG); **ECCC-OCP Mission Report** entitled *Operation Riverland* dated August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.10.23**) at ERN 00211157, ERN 00211152-00211171 (ENG) (local authorities indicate that 7,300 skulls were found in the Phnom Pros area, and 1,000 more in Sralao village); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208385, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (“heaps of clothes” and “some 8,000 skull over an area of about one hectare” found at site in 1979); **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210453, ERN 00210450-00210453 (ENG) (shortly after the fall of the Khmer Rouge regime, wife of interviewee saw 2 piles of skulls at Phnom Pros that were “the size of their house”).
- ⁸⁶ **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (ENG) (in 1977, after the SW Zoners came, “anyone who was connected to the old society power holders” was taken by truck and killed); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210524-00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (describing how 15 families of 1975 people from his village, including his uncle, were taken by truck to Phnom Pros/Phnom Srey in 1977 after the SW cadre arrived); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208399, ERN 00208385-00208410 (“The killing really began in 1978 and some 20% of the population was massacred”).
- ⁸⁷ **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208397, ERN 00208400, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210524-00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (describing how 15 families of 1975 people from his village, including his uncle, were taken by truck to Phnom Pros/Phnom Srey).
- ⁸⁸ **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444; **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210451, ERN 00210450-00210453; **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00215876, ERN

- 00221809, ERN 00221812, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG) (**An** and Yut worked together in Sector 35 of the Southwest Zone, traveled together to the Central (old North) Zone and both went to Kampong Cham; Yut became Secretary of Kampong Siem District); **S-21 Confession of SUN Heuan alias Im** dated 26 August 1978, (CF4 **D1.3.4.11**) at ERN 00221845, ERN 00217132-00217158 (KHM), ERN 00221845-00221846 (ENG) (identifying a “Yut (f)” as the “Secretary of Kampong Siem district, Sector 41”). Yut and An were both elected to the People’s Representative Assembly as representatives of the Southwest Zone peasants in March 1976. **DK Government Document** entitled “Excerpts from communiqué, dated 22 March 1976, of the election commission and the Interior Ministry’s commission responsible for the elections, signed by Khieu Samphan and Sok Thuok for the respective commissions, and read by Hu Nim, Minister of Propaganda and Information,” Phnom Penh Radio, 2300 gmt 21 March 1976 SWB 23 March 1976 FE/5166/B/2, (CF4 **D1.3.23.1**) at ERN 00087743, ERN 00087741-00087746 (ENG) (list of “Representatives of South-Western Region Peasants” includes “1. Seng Yut (f)” and “16. Tho An”). **TA An** and Yeay Yut were seen together attending meetings of mobile work brigades in Kampong Siem district, and Yut was seen at **An**’s house. **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210444, ERN 00210441-00210444; **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00215895, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442-00210443, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG).
- ⁸⁹ **Witness OCP-00039 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.26**) at ERN 00208384, ERN 00208384-00208384 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (ENG) (in 1977, after the SW Zoners came, “anyone who was connected to the old society power holders” was taken by truck and killed, many at Phnom Pros).
- ⁹⁰ **ECCC-OCP Mission Report** entitled *Operation Riverland* dated August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.10.23**) at ERN 00211157-00211160, ERN 00211152-00211171 (ENG); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208309, ERN 00208307-00208313 (ENG).
- ⁹¹ **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210474-00210475, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00022 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.13**) at ERN 00210448, ERN 00210445-00210449 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00057 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.34**) at ERN 00210461, ERN 00210460-00210462 (ENG); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Cham*, dated March and April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.8**) at ERN 00208320-00208321, ERN 00208314-00208327 (ENG).
- ⁹² **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210474-00210476, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG) (estimate of witness who lived in the village near the lake that the victims were walked through, which he regularly observed, and who saw the burial pits both during the DK years, when they were still fresh, bodies were “near the top” and there were “flies over the pits and a bad smell,” and after the fall of the regime when some of the bodies and clothes had been dug over by locals looking for valuables). Another witness from the area put the death toll much higher. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet*

Kampong Cham, dated March and April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.8**) at ERN 00208321, ERN 00208314-00208327 (ENG) (stating that as many as 25,000 people may have died here; 50 to 70 pits were visible to DC-Cam in March 1997).

93 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210475, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG) (disappearances “started intensively” after arrival of SW cadre); **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442-00210443, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG).

94 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210474-00210475, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00022 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.13**) at ERN 00210448-00210449, ERN 00210445-00210449 (ENG).

95 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210474, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG).

96 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210475, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00057 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.34**) at ERN 00210461, ERN 00210460-00210462 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210452, ERN 00210450-00210453 (ENG).

97 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210475, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210452, ERN 00210450-00210453 (ENG).

98 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210474-00210475, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00022 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.13**) at ERN 00210446, ERN 00210445-00210449 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210451, ERN 00210450-00210453; **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Cham*, dated March and April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.8**) at ERN 00208321, ERN 00208314-00208327.

99 **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00022 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.13**) at ERN 00210446, ERN 00210445-00210449 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210451, ERN 00210450-00210453 (ENG). One witness has heard that Yut is still alive and is a rich business woman living in Malai. **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210443, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG). Another heard she was killed by her deputy Sy for her “Kaun Krâk.” **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210475, ERN 00210473-00210479. “Kaun Krâk” refers to a ritual in which a pregnant woman agrees to be cut open and have a fetus removed from her, which is grilled to shrink it and then carried around by another person to give them power and the ability to foresee events. Yeay Yut had apparently obtained a “Kaun Krâk” that she carried with her.

100 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210474-00210476, ERN 00210478, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG).

101 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210476-0021047777, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG).

102 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210476, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG).

- 103 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208258-00208259, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM).
- 104 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208258, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM).
- 105 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208258, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM) (Witness OCP-00323 stated that “from mid 1978 to early 1979, it became the most barbarous execution site” with 5,000 to 7,000 people killed).
- 106 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208258, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM) (Witnesses OCP-00324 and OCP-00325).
- 107 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208258, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM) (statement of witness OCP-00326, who received an “order from his unit chief to bring people to be killed at Chamkar Svay Chanty plantation”).
- 108 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208258-00208259, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM) (statements of witnesses OCP-00326 and OCP-00327).
- 109 **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444; **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210427, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG).
- 110 **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210427, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG).
- 111 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *The Party's Four Year Plan to Build Socialism in All Fields, 1977-1980* dated July 1976 to August 1976, **IS Annex C No. 6.4** (CF4 **D1.3.31.1**), at ERN 00104017 & 00104042, ERN 00075816-00075926 (KHM), ERN 00103989-00104170 (ENG).
- 112 **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210443, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210427, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG).
- 113 **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210428, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG).
- 114 **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210444, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210428, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG).
- 115 **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210444, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG).
- 116 **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210428, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG).
- 117 **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444; **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210427-00210428, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG).
- 118 **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 210428, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG).

- ¹¹⁹ **Excerpt of Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986, **IS Annex C No. 4.1**, at ERN 00181917, ERN 00181889-00181931 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.1**, at ERN 00237956, ERN 00237694-00238316 (ENG)); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105** at ERN 00678631-00678632, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (also noting that “the largest Cham migration to Cambodia occurred in the late 1790s”).
- ¹²⁰ **Excerpt of Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986, **IS Annex C No. 4.1**, at ERN 00181917, ERN 00181889-00181931 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.1**, at ERN 00237956, ERN 00237694-00238316 (ENG)).
- ¹²¹ **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678632, ERN 00678476-00678740 (250,000 Cham lived in Cambodia in 1975 “concentrated in about seventy villages near the banks of the Mekong and Tonle Sap in Kampong Cham province in the east and Kampong Chhang and Pursat in the west”); **Excerpt of Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986, **IS Annex C No. 4.1**, at ERN 00181919, ERN 00181889-00181931 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.1**, at ERN 00237958, ERN 00237694-00238316 (ENG)), (most Cham villages were located along the Mekong river in the Southwest, Central (old North) and Eastern Zones).
- ¹²² **CPK Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 94 - Radio Band 1100 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 2 April 1976, **IS Annex C No. 21.13** (CF4 **D1.3.30.2**), DCCN L0001187, at ERN 0182658-00182660, ERN 00000766-00000767 (KHM), ERN 00182658-00182660 (ENG) (Cham community identified as “enemies”). In certain areas controlled by the Khmer Rouge during the 1970-1975 civil war, the persecution of Chams by the Khmer Rouge began earlier than 1975. See **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *The Cham Rebellion. Survivors’ Stories from the Villages* dated 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.3.3**) at ERN 00219080, ERN 00219050-00219245 (ENG) (in 1973, “after the uprising at Trea village, arrests in Kroch Chhmar escalated dramatically, especially the arrests of Cham Muslims”).
- ¹²³ For instance, on November 30, 1975, the East Zone Secretary reported to POL Pot, NUON Chea and two other CPK officials that their decision to “break up” over 100,000 “Islamic people” living in the East Zone by removing 50,000 of them to the North had been temporarily delayed. **CPK Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 15 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 30 November 1975, **IS Annex C No. 21.3** (CF4 **D1.3.30.1**), DCCN L0001045, ERN 00008494-00008495 (KHM), ERN 00185064-00185065 (ENG); **PEANG Romly DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.138** (CF4 **D1.3.28.11**), DCCN D17985, at ERN 00053370, ERN 00053362-00053384 (ENG) (stating that “[w]here he lived in Kouk Rolous village there were 30 Cham people. They had mix up them to live with Khmer”); **RIM Sarah DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.153** (CF4 **D1.3.28.13**), DCCN D17982, at ERN 00053307, ERN 00053303-00053308 (ENG) (“Cham were forced to live among Khmer people”).
- ¹²⁴ **RIM Sarah DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.153** (CF4 **D1.3.28.13**), DCCN D17982, at ERN 00053308, ERN 00053303-00053308 (ENG); **MATRES Sary DC-Cam Statement** dated 6 May 1985, **IS Annex C No. 19.106** (CF4 **D1.3.28.9**), DCCN D17962, at ERN 00053101, ERN 00053099-00053111 (ENG); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN

- 00678639 & 00678645, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG); **Book by François PONCHAUD** entitled *Cambodia: Year Zero* dated 1975, **IS Annex C No. 4.37** (CF4 **D1.3.17.3**), at ERN 00182050-00182051, ERN 00182049-00182072 (ENG).
- 125 **CPK Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 15 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 30 November 1975, **IS Annex C No. 21.3** (CF4 **D1.3.30.1**), DCCN L0001045, ERN 00008494-00008495 (KHM), ERN 00185064-00185065 (ENG). This telegram describes the implementation of orders from the Party to evacuate 50,000 Cham, as well as plans to evacuate 100,000 more “Islamic people” from the districts of Kroch Chhmar, Peam Chi Leang and Chhlong, in order to send them to the North and Northwest zones.
- 126 **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210481, ERN 00210480-00210483; **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208308, ERN 00208307-00208313 (ENG) (“husbands were taken away from their wives and children, on the pretext of being given work”); **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *The Cham Rebellion. Survivors’ Stories from the Villages* dated 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.3.3**) at ERN 00219135, ERN 00219050-00219245 (ENG).
- 127 **RIM Sarah** DC-Cam Statement dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.153** (CF4 **D1.3.28.13**), DCCN D17982, at ERN 00053305, ERN 00053303-00053308 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210481, ERN 00210480-00210483 (ENG); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208308, ERN 00208307-00208313 (ENG).
- 128 **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976, DCCN D21447, (CF4 **D1.3.20.2**) at ERN 00184838 (Article 20), ERN 00184833-00184839 (ENG), 00089841-000898852 (KHM) (“Reactionary religions which are detrimental to Democratic Kampuchea and Kampuchean people are absolutely forbidden”); **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078451 & 00078543, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG) (“[o]n 20 May 1975 the Khmer Rouge convened a conference in Phnom Penh to approve an eight-point plan, the fifth of which was to ‘Eliminate religions, as they are all reactionary’”).
- 129 **SOP Kahtidja** DC-Cam Statement dated September 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.187** (CF4 **D1.3.28.17**), DCCN 17980, at ERN 00053286, ERN 00053284-00053296 (ENG) (“[i]n 1976 the new policy began, banning the practice of Cham religion and language completely, as well as prohibiting traditional burial”); **KOB Math** DC-Cam Statement dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.86** (CF4 **D1.3.28.5**), DCCN D17973, at ERN 00053316, ERN 00053309-00053328 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (stating that Cham in her mobile work brigade “were not allowed to practice their religion”); **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210482, ERN 00210480-00210483 (Cham were not allowed to “practice their religion”); **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078451, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG).
- 130 **SUFEEYAN Idres** DC-Cam Statement dated 25 December 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.191** (CF4 **D1.3.28.18**), DCCN D17983, at ERN 00053330, ERN 00053329-00053341 (ENG) (“Korans were burned in Preyt trop in May 1977. [The Khmer Rouge] announced

- that all Korans were to be turned in, some were withheld, and KR went to houses”); **YATGOPE Bin Ali** DC-Cam Statement dated January 1985, **IS Annex C No. 19.122** (CF4 **D1.3.28.19**), DCCN D17967, at ERN 00053192, ERN 00053191-00053208 (ENG) (“SW cadre searched his house for a Koran in March/April 1978... he was told by a Khum cadre who was a friend that the KR would kill him if one (a Koran) were found”); **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078451, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG).
- 131 **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078526 and ERN 00078532, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG).
- 132 **SOP Kahtidja** DC-Cam Statement dated September 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.187** (CF4 **D1.3.28.17**), DCCN 17980, at ERN 00053287-00053288, ERN 00053284-00053296 (ENG) (witness told by Khmer Rouge that “because he continued to pray, defying the ban on Cham religion, he must be taken to become ‘fertilizer’”); **KOB Math** DC-Cam Statement dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.86** (CF4 **D1.3.28.5**), DCCN D17973, at ERN 00053316, ERN 00053309-00053328 (ENG); **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *The Cham Rebellion. Survivors’ Stories from the Villages*, dated 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.3.3**) at ERN 00219166-00219167, ERN 00219050-00219245 (ENG); **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078570-00078572, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG) (table listing important Islamic leaders who died during the Democratic Kampuchea Regime).
- 133 **MUHAMAD Ali** DC-Cam Statement dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.117** (CF4 **D1.3.28.10**), DCCN D17976, at ERN 00053272, ERN 00053270-00053275 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210482, ERN 00210480-00210483 (Cham “were not allowed to speak the Cham language”); **RUIN Him** DC-Cam Statement dated 24 December 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.156** (CF4 **D1.3.28.14**), DCCN 17990, at ERN 00053460, ERN 00053459-00053474 (ENG); **LOAH Treh** DC-Cam Statement dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.100** (CF4 **D1.3.28.7**), DCCN D17989, at ERN 00053443, ERN 00053439-00053458 (ENG); **ABDULLAH** DC-Cam Statement dated 21 January 1985, **IS Annex C No. 19.1** (CF4 **D1.3.28.1**), DCCN D17984, at ERN 00053344, ERN 00053342-00053353 (ENG) (“Cham were... not allowed to speak Cham language...one cousin in 1977 was caught speaking Cham and food was withheld from her – one meal”); **SOP Kahtidja DC-Cam Statement** dated September 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.187** (CF4 **D1.3.28.17**), DCCN 17980, at ERN 00053289, ERN 00053284-00053296 (ENG) (“[i]n Vill Andanke, Fabong Kamum, Kompong Cham, [the Khmer Rouge] threatened to kill her if she continued to speak Cham”); **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078451-00078453, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG) (concerning the prohibition of speaking the Cham language, “to reinforce this policy [the Khmer Rouge] killed the *hakem*, *toun* and village elders who spoke Cham,” to the extent that “after 1979 no Cham youth knew how to speak the Cham language”).
- 134 **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (the Cham in her mobile work brigade “could not wear their traditional clothes and were required to dress in black like the Khmer”); **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN

- 00210482, ERN 00210480-00210483 (stating that Cham “were not allowed to wear their traditional clothes”); **ABDULLAH DC-Cam Statement** dated 21 January 1985, **IS Annex C No. 19.1** (CF4 **D1.3.28.1**), DCCN D17984, at ERN 00053344-00053345, ERN 00053342-00053353 (ENG); **MUHAMAD Ali DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.117** (CF4 **D1.3.28.10**), DCCN D17976, Q13 at ERN 00053272, ERN 00053270-00053275 (ENG); **RIM Sarah DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.153** (CF4 **D1.3.28.13**), DCCN D17982, Q19-21 at ERN 00053307, ERN 00053303-00053308 (ENG); **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078451-00078453, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG).
- ¹³⁵ **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078441, ERN 00078451-00078453, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG) (“[t]o help stamp out Cham traditions, the Khmer Rouge absolutely forbade the use of Cham-style names and all Chams were made to use Khmer-style names”); **Book by Ysa Osman** entitled *The Cham Rebellion. Survivors’ Stories from the Villages*, dated 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.3.3**) at ERN 00219163, ERN 00219050-00219245 (ENG); **Book edited by Howard J. De NIKE, John QUIGLEY & Kenneth J. ROBINSON** entitled *Genocide in Cambodia: Documents from the Trial of Pol Pot and Ieng Sary* dated 13 June 1979, **IS Annex C No. 4.44** (CF4 **D1.3.17.4**), at ERN 00096591, ERN 00096586-00096594 (ENG) (describing how family members were forced to change their names).
- ¹³⁶ **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (stating that Cham in her work brigade were forced to eat pork); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210435, ERN 00210431-00210435; **LEE Seyla DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.95** (CF4 **D1.3.28.6**), DCCN D17971, at ERN 00053243, ERN 00053239-00053244 (ENG) (“[i]n Prey Tropp about 10 Chams were killed...for refusing to eat pork...”); **ABRAHAM DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.2** (CF4 **D1.3.28.2**), DCCN D17975, at ERN 00053265, ERN 00053264-00053269 (ENG) (“Cham were forced to eat pork. Pork was served approximately every 10 days”); **RIM Sarah DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.153** (CF4 **D1.3.28.13**), DCCN D17982, at ERN 00053305, ERN 00053303-00053308 (ENG) (“Cham...were forced to eat pork. Pork was served every 4 or 5 days. If Cham refused, [the Khmer Rouge] would refuse to give them salt rations”); **RUIN Him DC-Cam Statement** dated 24 December 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.156** (CF4 **D1.3.28.14**), DCCN 17990, at ERN 00053460, ERN 00053459-00053474 (ENG) (“Sometimes they [Cham] were forced to eat pork, if they refused they would be killed”).
- ¹³⁷ **SANN Yu Sof DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.166** (CF4 **D1.3.28.15**), DCCN D17988, at ERN 00053420, ERN 00053418-00053438 (ENG); **MAK Katchet DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.102** (CF4 **D1.3.28.8**), DCCN D17974, at ERN 00053253-00053254, ERN 00053252-00053263 (ENG); **ZAKREYAH DC-Cam Statement** dated 22 January 1985, **IS Annex C No. 19.229** (CF4 **D1.3.28.20**), DCCN D17965, at ERN 00053152-00053153, ERN 00053151-00053167 (ENG); **Excerpt of Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986, **IS Annex C No. 4.1**, at ERN 00181918, ERN 00181889-00181931 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.1**, at ERN 00237957, ERN 00237694-00238316

- (ENG)); Book by **Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078451, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG); Book by **Ysa Osman** entitled *The Cham Rebellion. Survivors' Stories from the Villages* dated 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.3.3**) at ERN 00219148 & 00219175, ERN 00219050-00219245 (ENG).
- 138 Book by **Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078451, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG).
- 139 See **KOB Math** DC-Cam Statement dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.86** (CF4 **D1.3.28.5**), DCCN D17973, Q18 at ERN 00053316, ERN 00053309-00053328 (ENG) (stating that “many people were killed in Koh Phal village and the main reason because of religion and also about speaking Cham language and forcing to eat pork meat and all the people there did not give up their Cham custom and religion”); **RUIN Him** DC-Cam Statement dated 24 December 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.156** (CF4 **D1.3.28.14**), DCCN 17990, at ERN 00053460, ERN 00053459-00053474 (ENG); **ZAKREYAH DC-Cam Statement** dated 22 January 1985, **IS Annex C No. 19.229** (CF4 **D1.3.28.20**), DCCN D17965, Q9 at 00053152-00053153, ERN 00053151-00053167 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210482, ERN 00210480-00210483 (Cham were “afraid” to speak their language, wear traditional clothes or practice their religion “because they might be killed if they didn’t follow the rules and adapt to the Khmer village”).
- 140 If the mosques were not destroyed, they were often used as offices, communal dining halls, storehouses, or pigsties. See **MUHAMAD Ali** DC-Cam Statement dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.117** (CF4 **D1.3.28.10**), DCCN D17976, at ERN 00053272, ERN 00053270-00053275 (ENG); **ABRAHAM DC-Cam Statement** dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.2** (CF4 **D1.3.28.2**), DCCN D17975, at ERN 00053266, ERN 00053264-00053269 (ENG). Other Cham cultural property was also destroyed or appropriated. See **SAVEE Bin Kasim** DC-Cam Statement dated September 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.163** (CF4 **D1.3.28.16**), DCCN D17964, at ERN 00053139, ERN 00053135-00053150 (ENG); **MAK Katchet** DC-Cam Statement dated August 1984, **IS Annex C No. 19.102** (CF4 **D1.3.28.8**), DCCN D17974, ERN 00053253-00053254, ERN 00053252-00053263 (ENG).
- 141 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 0210487-0210488, ERN 00210484-00210490. Witness OCP-00076 was one of the local Khmer villagers who was assigned to gather the Cham people in Peam Chi Kang commune that night and deliver them to Wat O Trau Kuon prison. He describes these events in detail in his interview and identifies the names of the other people who were involved. Wat O Trau Kuon is described above at paragraphs 23 to 25.
- 142 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210488, ERN 00210484-00210490.
- 143 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210488, ERN 00210484-00210490.
- 144 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210488, ERN 00210484-00210490. Other sources also confirm that this was a common method used by the Khmer Rouge when killing children. See **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208308-00208309, ERN 00208312, ERN 00208307-00208313 (ENG) (“children were held by the leg and

- had their heads bashed against a tree to kill them”); **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *OCP Mission to Batheay District, Kampong Cham Province* dated 30 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.22**) at ERN 00221794, ERN 00221792-00221806 (ENG) (photo of mural depicting this at Wat Batheay).
- 145 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210488, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG).
- 146 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210488, ERN 00210484-00210490.
- 147 **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210481-00210483, ERN 00210480-00210483 (ENG). Witness OCP-00075 was one of the persons who drove the Cham by ox-cart from his village in Angkor Ban commune to Wat O Trau Kuon.
- 148 **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210481, ERN 00210480-00210483 (ENG).
- 149 **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210482, ERN 00210480-00210483 (ENG).
- 150 **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210483, ERN 00210480-00210483 (ENG).
- 151 **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210430, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG).
- 152 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210487-00210488, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG). This witness saw **TA An** enter his worksite’s headquarters office for a meeting. After the meeting, he was told by his unit chief that **TA An** had “asked how many new people and how many Cham were working at the site,” and had asked the people responsible for each “prong” “to gather up the new people and Cham so they could be taken to their local bases.” The unit chief understood this meant “they were to be taken to the security centers in their district.”
- 153 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208308, ERN 00208307-00208313.
- 154 Book by **Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078568, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG). The table describes the number of Cham who disappeared in selected villages from 1975 to 1979. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208308, ERN 00208307-00208313 (“The number of killing at Koh Phal is estimated to be 5-10,000 victims, many of whom were Cham people”).
- 155 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team Visit to Kampong Cham Province*, dated 23 October 1995 and 26 February 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.5**) at ERN 00208307-00208308, ERN 00208307-00208313 (ENG) (“Tria II Village is one of a series of five Cham villages in Krochmar District which were emptied and devastated during the Pol Pot time, with all of the Cham inhabitants being removed or killed”).
- 156 The largest number of killings in Stung Trang district occurred in 1997, after the arrival of the *Niredéy* (Southwest cadre), who executed all the local leaders. **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208402-00208404, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG).

- 157 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208404, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG).
- 158 Book by **Ysa Osman** entitled *Oukoubah. Justice for the Cham Muslims under the Democratic Kampuchea Regime* dated 2002, **IS Annex C No. 4.47** (CF4 **D1.3.17.8**), at ERN 00078454, ERN 00078437-00078604 (ENG).
- 159 **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986, **IS Annex C No. 4.1**, at ERN 00181919, ERN 00181889-00181931 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.1**, at ERN 00237958, ERN 00237694-00238316 (ENG)) (for the country as a whole, almost half of the Cham people died during the DK period).
- 160 **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210435, ERN 00210431-00210435 (“all of the Cham in this district were killed, except for a couple” between mid-1977 and mid-1978); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210488-00210489, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG) (“all the Cham in every village in my commune were gathered and arrested,” except “2 Cham [who] managed to escape and hide by the lake”). The 2 Cham survivors from this commune have been identified and are still alive today.
- 161 **ECCC-OCP Mission Report** entitled *Operation Riverland* dated August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.10.23**) at ERN 00211169, ERN 00211152-00211171 (ENG).
- 162 **ECCC-OCP Mission Report** entitled *Operation Riverland* dated August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.10.23**) at ERN 00211169, ERN 00211152-00211171 (ENG).
- 163 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208396, ERN 00208385-00208410 (ENG) (interview of Witness OCP-00047). The Cham who were taken to Wat O Trau Kuon were rarely detained for long before being executed. **Witness OCP-00052 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.31**) at ERN 00210472, ERN 00210469-00210472 (ENG) (survivor of Wat O Trau Kuon prison indicates that “Cham people were not detained for long,” but rather “were just brought up and then sent to the killing pits;” 3 Cham who were arrested earlier on the same day as him were already gone when he arrived).
- 164 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Cham*, dated March and April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.8**) at ERN 00208323, ERN 00208314-00208327 (ENG).
- 165 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208263, ERN 00208262-00208277 (ENG).
- 166 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078165, ERN 00078164-00078173 (ENG).
- 167 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208265, ERN 00208262-00208277 (ENG).
- 168 This information was provided by Witness OCP-00031, who was chief of security at Wat Srange prison until 1979. **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Thom Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.13**) at ERN 00208373, ERN 00208362-00208374 (ENG). Another source confirms that “[t]he killing peaked in 1978” and estimates that the number of victims killed at the two killing sites combined was 5,000. **DC-Cam Report**

- entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208266, ERN 00208262-00208277 (ENG).
- 169 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Thom Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.13**) at ERN 00208373, ERN 00208362-00208374 (ENG).
- 170 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208266, ERN 00208262-00208277 (ENG).
- 171 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208266, ERN 00208262-00208277 (ENG).
- 172 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208428, ERN 00208411-00208438 (Witness OCP-00040, who was arrested and taken to Wat Srang in June 1978, states that “[e]ntire families were brought in, in oxcarts – several each day,” and that there were “some 30-40 executions a day”).
- 173 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208428-00208429, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG).
- 174 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208428-00208429, ERN 00208411-00208438 (“Those who were liberated were no more than 5%”).
- 175 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Thom Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.13**) at ERN 00208364, ERN 00208362-00208374 (ENG).
- 176 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Thom Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.13**) at ERN 00208364, ERN 00208362-00208374 (ENG).
- 177 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208430, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (estimate of 40,000 to 50,000 deaths); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Thom Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.13**) at ERN 00208362, ERN 00208366, ERN 00208362-00208374 (ENG) (estimating 50,000 to 100,000 victims).
- 178 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208429, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (“Mountains of skulls look at the visitor”).
- 179 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208429, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG).
- 180 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208429-00208434, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (at least 6 classrooms used to hold prisoners, others for torture); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Thom Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.13**) at ERN 00208364, ERN 00208362-00208374 (ENG) (“Four 4-room school buildings were used to keep victims and one building was used for interrogation”).
- 181 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208434, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (Interview of surviving prisoner OCP-00041).
- 182 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208432, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (interview of Witness OCP-00064).

- 183 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208430, ENR 00208434, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG).
- 184 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208418, ENR 00208411-00208438.
- 185 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208419-00208420, ENR 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (as many as 10,000 people may have been killed at Wat Kandal).
- 186 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 208418, ENR 00208411-00208438 (ENG).
- 187 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208419, ENR 00208411-00208438 (interview of Witness OCP-00049).
- 188 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208420-00208421, ENR 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (interview of Witness OCP-00051).
- 189 This security center was referred to in paragraph 45 of the previous Introductory Submission filed on 18 July 2007 at ERN 00147274-00147275, ERN 00147244-00147399. Paragraph 45 identified the 1st January Dam in Stoeung Chinit, Santuk district, Kampong Thom province as a forced labour site at which crimes are believed to have occurred.
- 190 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208270, ENR 00208262-00208277; **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project 1999; Kampong Thom Province* dated August 1999, (CF4 **D1.3.10.16**) at ERN 00208377, ENR 00208375-00208383 (ENG).
- 191 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208270, ENR 00208262-00208277; **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *Investigation in Stoeung Chinit, Kompong Thom* dated 30 January 2007, **IS Annex C No. 18.86** (CF4 **D1.3.34.3**), at ERN 00096744, ENR 00096743-000096750 (witness indicates that “around 20,000 17-January people (New People) were killed” at the Wat, and “7,000 others of mobile youth units were killed and buried at another mass killing place” located 200-300 metres from the memorial site).
- 192 **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *Investigation in Stoeung Chinit, Kompong Thom* dated 30 January 2007, **IS Annex C No. 18.86** (CF4 **D1.3.34.3**), at ERN 00096744-00096745, ENR 00096743-00096750 (ENG) (“The memorial is made of cement and glass where it could be seen that the bones of approximately 10,000 people lay”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208270, ENR 00208262-00208277 (“remains outnumber those in other places”).
- 193 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208270, ENR 00208262-00208277 (ENG).
- 194 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Kampong Thom*, dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.9**) at ERN 00208270, ENR 00208262-00208277 (“killing peaked in 1978”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project 1999; Kampong Thom Province* dated August 1999, (CF4 **D1.3.10.16**) at ERN 00208381, ENR

00208375-00208383 (ENG) (statement of Witness OCP-00023 reporting that mass executions were carried out on one day in late June 1977, when victims were “taken from every cooperative in the district”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208425-00208426, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (Witness OCP-00322 indicates that prisoners arrived daily in 1977 and that “[a]t the end of 1977, there were many executions”).

¹⁹⁵ **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project 1999; Kampong Thom Province* dated August 1999, (CF4 **D1.3.10.16**) at ERN 00208378-00208382, ERN 00208375-00208383 (ENG).

¹⁹⁶ Ta Mok, **TA Tith** and **IM Chaem** were closely connected from their days in the Southwest Zone. **IM Chaem** and **TA Tith** were leaders of adjoining districts in Sector 13 of the SW Zone in the 1976-77 period, with **Chaem** serving as Secretary of Koh Andet District and **Tith** as Secretary of Kirivong District. **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089773, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00303 DC-Cam Statement** dated 25 May 2004, DCCN TKI0569, (CF4 **D1.3.28.3**) at ERN 00184180, ERN 00184177-00184182 (ENG), ERN 00055865-00055930 (KHM); **Witness OCP-00069 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.41**) at ERN 00219273, ERN 00219271-00219274 (stating that **TA Tith** was district chief in Kirivong “for 2 years before going to the North West”). During this period, the prisoners held at Wat Pratheath, **TA Tith**’s district prison in Kirivong, included people from **IM Chaem**’s district, Koh Andet, which did not have its own prison. **Witness OCP-00098 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.70**) at ERN 00217586, ERN 00217585-00217586 (ENG); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 00207677-00207680, ERN 00207676-00207682 (ENG). Ta Mok was the Secretary of the Southwest Zone and a member of the CPK Standing Committee throughout that period. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678538 & 00678579, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG). **TA Tith** and Ta Mok were brothers-in-law, and **Tith** was known as “Mok’s man.” **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678538, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG); **Interview of HENG Teav** dated 10 August 1990, (CF4 **D287/2/1.1**) at ERN 00217620, ERN 00217619-00217620 (ENG). Ta Mok and **IM Chaem** came from the same village and had a long standing relationship (as discussed further in paragraphs 99 and 102 of this submission).

¹⁹⁷ **S-21 Confession of ROS Mao alias Say** dated 3 January 1978, DCCN R010, (CF4 **D1.3.4.10**) at ERN 00221612, ERN 00070160-00070422 (KHM), ERN 00221612-00221613 (ENG) (Member of the NW Zone Committee; in June 1977, “the Party decides he is to be arrested”); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105154, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (NW Zone Committee Member Say arrested on 26 June 1977). In addition to being the Member of the NW Zone Committee, ROS Mao *alias* Say was also the Secretary of Sector 1. **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210529, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG). Cadre who were connected to Say were also arrested and killed. **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2

August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210530, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG) (stating that the NW cadre connected to Say were arrested by the SW cadre, and that “2-3 people” were taken every night to be killed).

198 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089777, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG). The terms “smash” and “resolve” were used by the CPK to mean that someone was to be killed or executed. **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** OCIJ Statement dated 21 January 2008, **D 38** (CF4 **D1.3.29.3**), at ERN 00159558-00159559, ERN 00159552-00159559 (ENG), ERN 00158835-00158842 (KHM) (“the words ‘smash’ and ‘resolve’ are synonymous and mean ‘execution’ – i.e. take the interrogated person to be executed”).

199 See **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089777, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (reflecting on a conversation she had with Ta Mok following the arrests of Northwest Zone Secretary Nhim and his son: “When I was there [in Takeo], you assigned me to resolve people’s issue. Now I made the plan with for three years. I said that within three years, I would tackle people’s issues here. If I failed, you could let me back [to Takeo].”) See also **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089779, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (noting that TA Mok responded to an appeal for clothing for individuals in Preah Net Preah district).

200 See **IM Chaem** DC-Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089793, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG); **IM Chaem Interview** by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217518, 00217520, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG).

201 **AN Maong** S-21 Confession dated 3 July 1977, at ERN 00204211, ERN 00204211-00204268 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.4.1**, at ERN 00786922, ERN 00786922-00786950 (ENG)).

202 S-21 records indicate the arrest of NEM Tuy, Secretary of Battalion 513 in Sector 5, and BOUERN Rorn *alias* Sagun, Deputy Secretary of Battalion 513, within a two day period of AN Maong’s arrest. See S-21 Confession of **NEM Tuy** dated 28 June 1977, (CF4 **D1.3.4.7**) at ERN 00223218, ERN 00223218-00223313 (KHM); S-21 Name List of Cadre Battalion 513 unit of Region 5, dated 30 September 1977, at ERN 00214564-00214566, ERN 00214564-00214566 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.9.3**, at ERN 00602518-00602519 (ENG)); **Witness OCP-00094** OCP Interview dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.69**) at ERN 00210575, ERN 00210572-00210576 (ENG) (noting that Preah Net Preah commune chief Theang was taken to be killed after **IM Chaem** arrived in Preah Net Preah District); S-21 Prisoner List by MAM Nai *alias* Chan, **IS Annex C 16.74**, at ERN 00040219, ERN 00040218-00040219 (KHM), ERN 00040218-00040219 –(ET) (CF4 **D1.3.25.5**, at ERN 00342738-00342739, ERN 00342738-00342739 (ENG)).

203 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089776, ERN 0061321-0061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG); **IM Chaem Interview** by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217520-00217521, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678613, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (witness stating that **IM Chaem** arrived in the Southwest Zone with a group of female cadre); DK-Government Report by Mo-560 on the Situation in the Northwest Zone, **IS Annex C 18.41** (CF4 **D1.3.27.3**), at ERN

00183011, ERN 00183010-00183018 (ENG) (discussing how an enemy in Preah Net Preah District was arrested).

204 **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210424, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00090** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.66**) at ERN 00207695, ERN 00207695-00207695 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00046** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.30**) at ERN 00210399, ERN 00210399-00210399 (ENG).

205 **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210423, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG) (after the SW cadre arrived, “village chief, group chief, commune chief, began to disappear, one after another”); **Witness OCP-00042** OCP Interview, dated August 5, 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.27**) at ERN 00210514, ERN 00210512-00210516 (ENG) (“First, during the NW time, they looked for military officers, but did not bother normal soldiers, and otherwise, high ranking officials of the government. When the SW arrived, they were looking for anybody who was in the army, never mind their rank.”); **Witness OCP-00094** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.68**) at ERN 00207696-00207697, ERN 00207696-00207697 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00094** OCP Interview dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.69**) at ERN 00210575, ERN 00210572-00210576 (ENG) (stating that, when the SW arrived, commune chief Theang was taken to be killed); **Witness OCP-00018** SOAS Interview dated 20 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.10**) at ERN 00210397, ERN 00210397-00210398 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00072** OCP Interview dated August 6, 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.43**) at ERN 00210493, ERN 00210491-00210494 (ENG).

206 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087315, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).

207 The Secretary of the West Zone, Chou Chet *alias* Si, was purged in early 1978 and replaced by SW Zone Secretary Ta Mok, who thereafter controlled both the Southwest and West Zone cadre. **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** OCIJ Statement dated 3 October 2007, **D21** (CF4 **D1.3.29.2**), at ERN 00149916-00149917, ERN 00149907-00149919 (ENG), ERN 00146668-00146679 (KHM) (also stating that “[t]ruckloads of Ta Mok forces and West forces” went to the Northwest Zone); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678675, 00678698 & 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (describing how the purge of the West Zone began in July 1977 and was over by March 1978).

208 **Interview 20, Khao I Dang** dated 20 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG).

209 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087320, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).

210 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087329, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).

211 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087312, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG); *see also Interview 16, Khao I Dang* dated 19 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (in Mongkol Borei district, local Sector 3 cadre “were purged and replaced by elements coming from the Southwest” in mid-1978).

212 **S-21 Confession of PHOK Sary alias Tom** dated 4 September 1978, DCCN P200, (CF4 **D1.3.4.8**) at ERN 221609, ERN 00070108-00070159 (KHM), ERN 00221603-00221611 (ENG) (in December 1977, “the Party was purging traitors,” “troops were

being disarmed and the Party was arresting forces in the Northwest”); **Witness OCP-00036 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.24**) at ERN 00210505, ERN 00210503-00210508 (ENG) (district and commune chiefs in Sangkae District killed by Southwest cadre who arrived around the end of 1977); **Interview 136, Mai Rut** dated 22 January 1981, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (SW cadre “implanted” in parts of Sector 2 in 1977); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Banteay Meanchey Province: June 21, 1999 – June 25, 1999* dated June 1999, (CF4 **D1.3.10.17**) at ERN 222950, ERN 00222947-00222955 (ENG) (Thma Puok District in Sector 5 - “In 1977, the Southwest people destroyed all Northwest cadres and started to control the zone”); **Interview 3, Khao I Dang** dated 18 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (“After the Southwest Zone cadre took over Northwest Zone Sector 4 in mid-1978, they killed local cadre”); **Interview 10, Khao I Dang** dated 18 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (local cadre in Kah Kralor district of NW Zone Sector 1 removed and replaced by SW cadre in mid-1978); **Interview 17, Khao I Dang** dated 19 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (“Southwest Zone elements moved to take over in Sangkae district” in mid-1978 and “executed local cadre”); **Interview 14, Khao I Dang** dated 19 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.63**) at ERN 00217612, ERN 00217612-00217612 (ENG) (SW and West Zone cadre arrived in Sangkae district in June to July 1978 and “seized control of the cooperative from Northwest Zone cadre”); **Interview 24, Khao I Dang** dated 20 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (local cadre in the Sdav area of NW Zone Sector 1 “disappeared and were replaced by newcomers from the Southwest”); **Interview 106, Mai Rut** dated 19 January 1981, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (SW and West Zone cadre arrived in Sector 2 following Nheum’s arrest); **Interview SK70 by Steve Heder** dated 26 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.64**) at ERN 00217747, 00217747-00217747 (ENG) (NW Zone cadre in Phnum Touch District of Sector 3 executed by SW cadre in July 1978); **Interview 23, Khao I Dang** dated 20 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (cooperative in Maung district of NW Zone Sector 4 “taken over by Southwest Zone cadre in September 1978”).

213 **Witness OCP-00084 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.55**) at ERN 00221583, ERN 00221573-00221588 (ENG).

214 Nheum was arrested on 11 June 1978. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power in* **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.,** entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105154, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG); **S-21 Confession of MUOL Sambath alias Ruos Nheum** dated 14 June 1978, DCCN M00191, (CF4 **D1.3.18.2**) at ERN 00024650-00024683 (KHM), ERN 00183742-00183744 (ENG). The growing pressure put on NW Zone Secretary Nheum by Angkar in the period leading up to his arrest is reflected in his reports to Office 870 in May 1978. An 11 May 1978 report from Nheum to Office 870 starts by referencing a “meeting with Angkar,” after which Nheum “returned and went to work in Regions 5, 3, 1 and 4” to try to implement “the recommendations of 870.” **DK Government Report from Nhim to Angkar 870** dated 11 May 1978, DCCN D02129, (CF4 **D1.3.30.19**) at ERN 00185215, ERN 00185215-00185218 (ENG), ERN 00021043-00021045 (KHM). Nheum notes the need to be “more

highly vigilant” with respect to external and internal enemies, and lists as measures: “smash invasive enemies” and “successfully sweep all destructive elements.” **DK Government Report from Nhim to Angkar 870** dated 11 May 1978, DCCN D02129, (CF4 **D1.3.30.19**) at ERN 00185216, ERN 00185215-00185218 (ENG), ERN 00021043-00021045 (KHM). He references the need to “[s]trengthen, as recommended by Angkar, zone, region, district and collective cadres” (at ERN 185218) and also reports that Sectors 1, 4 and 5 have food shortages and will be out of rice by June 1978 (at ERN 185216). The report ends: “That is all. Please, Angkar, give ideas and advice.” A 16 May 1978 report from Nheum to Office 870 notes that Sector 5 still had severe rice shortages and that people were trying to escape that area “in groups of 7 to 20 each.” **DK Government Report from Nhim to Angkar 870** dated 17 May 1978, DCCN D02131, (CF4 **D1.3.27.4**) at ERN 00183653, ERN 00183653-00183656 (ENG), ERN 00021046-00021048 (KHM). By this time, the pressure had taken a personal toll on Nheum, who was suffering from “changing blood pressure” which he attributed to “incessant work.” Notwithstanding his condition, Nheum reported that he would delay treatment until he was “seriously ill because now I have much work to do especially on people’s living conditions and many other works.” **DK Government Report from Nhim to Angkar 870** dated 17 May 1978, DCCN D02131, (CF4 **D1.3.27.4**) at ERN 00183654, ERN 00183653-00183656 (ENG), ERN 00021046-00021048 (KHM).

215 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG).

216 **S-21 Confession of PHOK Sary alias Tom** dated 4 September 1978, DCCN P200, (CF4 **D1.3.4.8**) at ERN 00221611, ERN 0070108-0070159 (KHM), ERN 00221603-00221611 (ENG) (indicating that he was “Secretary of Sector 3” and that he was arrested on 28 June 1978); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105154, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (Sector 3 Secretary PHOK Sary arrested on 30 June 1978 and executed on 22 September 1978). PHOK Sary was replaced as Secretary of Sector 3 by a Southwest cadre named “Chay.” **Interview SK70 by Steve Heder** dated 26 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.64**) at ERN 00217747-00217747 (ENG); **Interview SK71 by Steve Heder** dated 25 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.61**) at ERN 00217748-00217748 (ENG). It is likely that this was the same “Chay” who was Ta Mok’s son, particularly given Mok’s history of nepotism. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678538, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (identifying son of Ta Mok named Chay who originally served on the Tram Kâk district committee). It is indicative of **TA Tith**’s importance that he was put above Ta Mok’s own son in the NW Zone hierarchy.

217 **Interview of HENG Teav** dated 10 August 1990, (CF4 **D287/2/1.1**) at ERN 00217620, ERN 00217619-00217620 (describing how he was arrested after complaining to **Ta Tith**, Ta Mok and NUON Chea about the arrests and killings in the NW Zone); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105154, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (identifying

HENG Teav *aka* Kan Tol, the NW Zone Committee Member, as one of the purged NW Zone leaders). According to Ben Kiernan (who interviewed HENG Teav in 1986), Teav was arrested in June 1978 “along with his entire staff of twenty-two,” and escorted by troops to Battambang, where he was told he was going to “meet the higher level.” **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG). After four months of detention in Battambang, Teav and his wife were taken to a Western Zone jail in Kampong Speu, where they managed to survive until the fall of the regime. Another source has Teav’s arrest occurring in July or August 1978. **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210530, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG) (witness indicates that both Teav and his wife were arrested by “the Southwest People” around July or August 1978 and “sent to work to break rocks” in Kampong Speu).

218 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (Diel arrested on 15 June 1978 and murdered with his wife, who was the daughter of East Zone Secretary So Phim).

219 **Interview No. 18** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 8 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170728, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG) (describing **TA Tith** as “acting Regional Secretary”); **Interview of HENG Teav** dated 10 August 1990, (CF4 **D287/2/1.1**) at ERN 00217620, ERN 00217619-00217620 (ENG) (former Member of NW Zone Committee “put under Teut” after arrest of Zone Secretary Nheum); **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210531, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG) (“Almost all cadre of NW Zone were purged”); **Interview SK70 by Steve Heder** dated 26 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.64**) at ERN 00217747-00217747 (ENG) (NW cadre in Phnum Tauch District of Sector 3 executed and replaced by SW cadre); **Interview SK71 by Steve Heder** dated 25 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.61**) at ERN 00217748-00217748 (ENG) (NW cadre from Sector 3 replaced by SW cadre; new Secretary of Sector 3 was Chay, who came from the Southwest); **Witness OCP-00036 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.24**) at ERN 00210506, ERN 00210503-00210508 (ENG) (NW cadre in Sangkae District were “killed and replaced by the Southwest”); **Witness OCP-00084 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.55**) at ERN 00221584-00221586, ERN 00221573-00221588 (ENG) (meeting convened by Ta Mok after Nheum and NW cadre arrested “to reorganize the leadership” was attended by “hundreds of people from the Southwest”).

220 **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210530, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG) (NW cadre were arrested by the SW cadre, and “2-3 people” were taken every night to be killed); **Witness OCP-00036 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.24**) at ERN 00210505, ERN 00210503-00210508 (ENG) (SUN Kun, the district chief of Sangkae District, disappeared when the SW cadre arrived at the end of 1977). The contrasting fates of the NW and SW Zone cadre is reflected in a *Santebal* record of 242 “important culprits” arrested between 1976 and 9 April 1978, which includes only 2 Southwest Zone officials (none after mid-March 1977), but has at least 40 Northwest Zone officials imprisoned in S-21 in a 10 month period. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678617, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG).

- 221 The S-21 Combined Prisoner Database compiled by OCP indicates that 1,011 prisoners were Northwest cadre. The next highest zone was the North Zone (201 prisoners), followed by the East Zone (174 prisoners), Central Zone (125 prisoners), Southwest Zone (71 prisoners) and Northeast Zone (39 prisoners). **Combined S-21 Prisoner List** dated 17 March 2008, **D 81** (CF4 **D1.3.33.1**), ERN 00171429-00171798 (ENG/KHM).
- 222 **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210424, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG) (“The killing was worse when the SW arrived, compared to before under the NW ... When the SW arrived, they killed people who committed even very small mistakes, even kids, children, who were hungry and took a potato to eat”); **Witness OCP 00042** OCP Interview, dated August 5, 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.27**) at ERN 00210514, ERN 00210512-00210516 (ENG) (“Compared to the two periods, SW was harder”); **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210566, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG) (when the SW arrived, the food “shortage was worse,” the problem of disappearances and killings “became wider,” extending to “people who had any link with relatives who served as a former government official” and to “ordinary people, old and new people”; “several hundred people disappeared” from each of the 12 villages in their commune); **Witness OCP-00094** OCP Interview dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.69**) at ERN 00210574, ERN 00210572-00210576 (ENG) (“When the SW arrived, the disappearances was far more than before” and “[w]e got less to eat”); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678711, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (describing how most of the population of Chakrey village was killed by “[f]emale Southwest Zone officials” between June and August 1978).
- 223 **Witness OCP-00094** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.68**) at ERN 00207697, ERN 00207696-00207697 (ENG) (“The Southwest Zoners carried out more arrests and killings than the Northwest Zone cadre” and as time progressed, the food rations “kept getting smaller and smaller, the work harder and harder, and the arrests wider and wider”); **Interview 12, Khao I Dang** dated 19 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (“After the purge of Nheum, the Southwest who had taken charge ... conducted ‘heavy general executions’ that hit hardest at base people”); **Interview 105, Mai Rut** dated 19 January 1981, (CF4 **D1.3.11.60**) at ERN 00222956-00222956 (ENG) (after the purges of the NW cadre in 1978, “almost all the remaining new people were killed”); **Interview 153, Mai Rut** dated 28 January 1981, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (after “the arrest of Nheum,” “a wave of executions among ordinary people, both base and new” took place and “work hours were extremely long and included night shifts”); **Interview 25, Khao I Dang** dated 20 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (“The Southwest Zone cadre took over in one part of Batdambang district in Northwest Zone Sector 4 in June 1978 killed local cadre and base people”); **Interview 17, Khao I Dang** dated 19 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (“When Southwest Zone elements moved to take over in Sangkae district” in mid-1978, “they executed local cadre and then a number of both new and base people who had raised questions about the viability of ‘socialism’ during meetings”); **Interview SK71 by Steve Heder** dated 25 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.61**) at ERN 00217748, ERN 00217748-00217748 (ENG) (after NW cadre in Sector 3 were replaced by SW cadre, “the number of executions went up, the victims being new people and Northwest Zone base people

accused of being ‘Khmer Sereikar’ or ‘Yuon’ agents”); **Interview SK76 by Steve Heder** dated 26 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.62**) at ERN 00217749, 00217749-00217749 (ENG) (“worst period for executions” was when “Ta Mok took over as Northwest Zone Secretary;” also in 1978, “ration was reduced to a thin gruel,” “working hours were increased” and “[a] lot died from starvation, dysentery and fevers”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 0078168, ERN 00078164-00078173 00217749 (ENG) (“During November and December 1978, the number of executions was very severe” at Wat Thoamayutt security centre); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 0087313, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG) (“In 1978, during the last phase of the regime, there was confusion and the Niredey and Ta Mok supporters organized meetings, while entire villages were executed”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078172, ERN 00078164-00078173 (ENG) (at Wat Kirirum in Banan district, “during 1978-79, the Khmer Rouge began to indiscriminately gather both listed and unlisted victims,” “[c]hildren were killed without interrogation,” and “[a]dult victims were interrogated before having their throats cut with saws”); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217599-00217600, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG) (at Wat Samdech in Sangkae district, “the killing period was between 1977-78, but the mass killing was carried out at the end of 1978”); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217604, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG) (at Banteay Treng prison in Ratanak Mondul, the “largest number of people were indiscriminately killed” between 1977 and 1978); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Banteay Meanchey Province: June 21, 1999 – June 25, 1999* dated June 1999, (CF4 **D1.3.10.17**) at ERN 00222950, ERN 00222947-00222955 (ENG) (in 1997, after SW cadre arrived in Thma Puok District, local cadre and base people were killed, food rations were limited to “3 or 4 spoons of uncooked rice” divided between 10 people, and “many people died of starvation”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087317, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG) (at the end of 1978, “5 or 6 trucks full of people would arrive” at Wat Chamkar Khnol in the Sisophon district); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218607, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG) (in 1978-79, “100 quarry workers ... were arrested and taken later to be killed by the Southwestern squad”); **Witness OCP-00036 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.24**) at ERN 00210506-00210507, ERN 00210503-00210508 (ENG) (when the SW cadre arrived in Sangkae district, they killed more people than the NW cadre, including all the remaining Vietnamese and anyone left who was connected to the Lon Nol or Sihanouk regimes); **Interview No. 18** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 8 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170728, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG) (in late 1978, people in Sector 1 of the NW Zone were “very much afraid of the cadres” and would “shake in terror when the cadre came by”); **Interview of HENG Teav** dated 10 August 1990, (CF4 **D287/2/1.1**) at ERN 00217620, ERN 00217619-00217620 (ENG) (former Member of NW Zone Committee who complained about the “arrests and killings” after **TA Tith** took control, and was subsequently arrested himself).

- 224 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678711 (note 99), ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG).
- 225 **Interview 105, Mai Rut** dated 19 January 1981, (CF4 **D1.3.11.60**) at ERN 00222956, ERN 00222956-00222956 (ENG) (after the purges of the NW cadre in 1978, “almost all the remaining new people were killed”); **Interview 138 Mai Rut** dated 23 January 1981, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (“new people in Sector 1 were rounded up and sent to be killed at an execution site near Maung”); **Interview SK71 by Steve Heder** dated 25 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.61**) at ERN 00217748, ERN 00217748-00217748 (ENG) (executions of new people went up after arrival of SW cadre in Sector 3).
- 226 **Interview 12, Khao I Dang** dated 19 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (“After the purge of Nheum, the Southwest who had taken charge ... conducted ‘heavy general executions’ that hit hardest at base people”); **Interview 106, Mai Rut** dated 19 January 1981, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (“In Sector 2, Nheum’s arrest was followed by the arrival first of Southwest and then of West Zone cadre who, working together, arrested and executed many base people”); **Interview 25, Khao I Dang** dated 20 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (“The Southwest Zone cadre took over in one part of Batdambang district in Northwest Zone Sector 4 in June 1978 killed local cadre and base people”); **Interview 107, Mai Rut** dated 19 January 1981, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (arrest of Nheum was followed by “a purge of workers in the Northwest Zone Industry service, including old society workers who had weathered earlier purges, as well as ex-combatants and other base people”).
- 227 **Witness OCP-00094 SOAS Interview** dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.68**) at ERN 002076977, ERN 00207696-00207697 (ENG) (after SW cadre arrived, there were “arrests of ‘Yuong’ links”); **Witness OCP-00036 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.24**) at ERN 210506, ERN 00210503-00210508 (ENG) (when the SW cadre arrived in Sangkae district, they gathered up the remaining Vietnamese and killed them); **Witness OCP-00043 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.28**) at ERN 00210519-00210520, ERN 00210517-00210520 (ENG) (in 1978, 24 members of Sino-Vietnamese family were arrested at the same time and taken to Wat Kandal; only the two who spoke Chinese escaped and survived); **Witness OCP-00018 SOAS Interview** dated 20 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.10**) at ERN 00210398, ERN 00210397-00210398 (ENG) (stating that ethnic Chinese who did not speak Khmer and Khmer Kraom in the Northwest Zone were accused of being Yuon, a perjorative term for the Vietnamese, and executed). A May 1978 report from the NW Zone to Office 870 asked “Angkar” to decide what should be done with “Vietnamese people--a Khmer husband with a Vietnamese wife or a Vietnamese husband with a Khmer wife--and half-bred Cambodian-Vietnamese people,” specifically whether they should be “swept off” (i.e., killed) or collected and “put aside in one place.” **DK Government Report from Nhim to Angkar 870** dated 17 May 1978, DCCN D02131, (CF4 **D1.3.27.4**) at ERN 00183654, ERN 00183653-00183656 (ENG).
- 228 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217597, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG) (victims “transported in 1 up to 4 truckloads from the east ... on National Road #5 to kill here everyday,” these “killing activities increased sharply from 1977-1979”); **DC-Cam**

Report entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Pursat* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.9**) at ERN 00078061, ERN 00078057-00078065 (ENG) (from 1977 to 1978, people from the Eastern Zone “were brought to be killed” at Tuol Purchrey in Pursat province and were provided with “striped kama (scarves) for easy notification that they were Eastern people”); **Interview 3, Khao I Dang** dated 18 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217614, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (in late 1978 as the Vietnamese were advancing, “massive executions” were carried out of “evacuees who were arriving from the East Zone” and others in NW Zone Sector 4); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217602, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG) (at Banteay O Ta Krey prison in Ratanak Mondul district, “trucks transferred victims from the east to kill here between 1977 and early 1979”).

229 **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210532, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG) (Banan prison identified as a “Sector 1 prison”); **Witness OCP-00086 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.58**) at ERN 00210561-62, ERN 00210559-00210563 (stating that Banan District during DK period was “in Sector 1”).

230 *See* Introductory Submission, dated 18 July 2007, at para. 68 (describing Wat Kirirum Security Centre in more detail).

231 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078172, ERN 00078164-00078173 (ENG) (“during 1978-79, the Khmer Rouge began to indiscriminately gather both listed and unlisted victims,” “[c]hildren were killed without interrogation,” and “[a]dult victims were interrogated before having their throats cut with saws”).

232 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217602, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG); **Interview 24, Khao I Dang** dated 20 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (ENG) (reference to “Sdav area of Northwest Zone Sector 1” – Sdav or Sdao commune is located in Ratanak Mondul district and is adjacent to Treng commune); **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210529, ERN 00210526-00210532 (stating Sector 1 office located at Ratanak Mondul police office).

233 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217602, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG).

234 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217602, ERN 00217587-00217605 (statement of Witness OCP-00309, a mobile soldier in the DK regime, that “trucks transferred victims from the east to kill here between 1977 and early 1979”).

235 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217603, ERN 00217587-00217605 (statement of Witness OCP-00309).

236 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217604, ERN 00217587-00217605.

237 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217604, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG) (estimate of Witness OCP-00310).

238 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217604, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG).

- 239 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and
December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217604, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG).
- 240 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and
December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217604, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG)
(perpetrator named Chen Kantal who lives in Pailin).
- 241 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4
D1.3.27.11) at ERN 00087314, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG) (interview of Yem
Savoeun); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet
Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078167-00078168, ERN
00078164-00078173 (ENG).
- 242 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4
D1.3.27.11) at ERN 00087315, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 243 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet
Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078164 & 00078168, ERN
00078164-00078173 (“During November and December 1978, the number of executions
was very severe”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated
May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087313, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG) (“In
1978, during the last phase of the regime, there was confusion and the Niredey and Ta
Mok supporters organized meetings, while entire villages were executed”).
- 244 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4
D1.3.27.11) at ERN 00087315, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG) (“The Niredey arrived
in about August 1977” and “all the old leaders were executed”).
- 245 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet
Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078167, ERN 00078164-
00078173 (ENG).
- 246 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet
Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078167, ERN 00078164-
00078173.
- 247 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet
Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078168, ERN 00078164-
00078173 (witness who camped near pagoda observed “security men frying human liver
and putting out 50-60 livers to dry in the sun” and prisoners “taken out of the temple and
killed one after another”).
- 248 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet
Battambang* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.7**) at ERN 00078167, ERN 00078164-
00078173 (stating Khmer Rouge cadre at the pagoda were “dining on fried human
livers”).
- 249 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Sisophon and Battambang – Addendum* dated 31 May
2007, at ERN 00217577, ERN 00217576-00217578 (ENG) (stating that Wat Kandal was
“the large regional prison for the North-West”); **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A
Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge’s S-21* dated 1998, **IS Annex
C No. 4.45**, at ERN 00106024, ERN 00106023-00106055 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.7**, at
ERN 00396811, ERN 00396758-00396893 (ENG)) (prior to April 1975, Wat Kandal
prison was “a Buddhist school”).
- 250 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Sisophon and Battambang – Addendum* dated 31 May
2007, at ERN 00217578, ERN 00217576-00217578 (ENG) (Witness OCP-00317 stating
that “[i]n the 6 weeks he was at Wat Kandal, he saw perhaps 200 people die, a few every
day”); **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrai. One Year in the*

- Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, **IS Annex C No. 4.45**, at ERN 00106031, ERN 00106023-00106055 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.7**, at ERN 00396784, ERN 00396758-00396893 (ENG)) (painting portraying the method of carrying dead prisoners at S-21).
- 251 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Sisophon and Battambang – Addendum* dated 31 May 2007, at ERN 00217577, ERN 00217576-00217578 (ENG); **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, **IS Annex C No. 4.45**, at ERN 00106024, ERN 00106023-00106055 (CF4 **D1.3.17.7**, at ERN 00396811, ERN 00396758-00396893 (ENG)).
- 252 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218979, ERN 00218979-00218981 (ENG) (referencing “name list” used by prison guard).
- 253 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Sisophon and Battambang – Addendum*, dated 31 May 2007, at ERN 00217577-00217578, ERN 00217576-00217578 (ENG) (surviving prisoner OCP-00317 describing how newly arrived prisoners were “interrogated one after the other,” and how a photograph was taken of him “to add to his dossier”); **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218980, ERN 00218979-00218981(ENG) (describing his first interrogation at Wat Kandal - “[a]s one of the men wrote, they asked me about my background”).
- 254 **VANN Nath OCP Statement** dated 14 August 2006, **IS Annex C No. 23.12** (CF4 **D1.3.35.4**), at ERN 00184746, ERN 00184746-00184749 (ENG); **VANN Nath OCIJ Statement** dated 8 January 2008, **D 28/9** (CF4 **D1.3.35.1**), at ERN 00163737, ERN 00163735-00163755 (ENG), ERN 00163714-00163734 (KHM); **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218979-00218980, ERN 00218979-00218981 (ENG) (describing how several men carrying an AK-47 rifle “walked [him] into the forest behind the pagoda” for interrogation and that “[t]he interrogator told me to confess, or else he’d hurt me”).
- 255 **VANN Nath OCIJ Statement** dated 8 January 2008, **D28/9** (CF4 **D1.3.35.1**), at ERN 00163737, ERN 00163735-00163755 (ENG), ERN 00163714-00163734 (KHM).
- 256 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218980, ERN 00218979-00218981 (ENG) (referring to Wat Kandal as “a place to handcuff, shackle, torture and kill people”); **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, **IS Annex C No. 4.45** at ERN 00106024, ERN 00106023-00106055 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.17.7**, at ERN 00396811, ERN 00396758-00396893 (ENG)).
- 257 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Sisophon and Battambang – Addendum* dated 31 May 2007, at ERN 00217578, ERN 00217576-00217578 (ENG).
- 258 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218980, ERN 00218979-00218981 (ENG) (stating that his interrogator “tied the electric wire firmly around my handcuffs and connected the other end to my trousers with a safety pin” and that “when he gave me an electric shock,” “[m]y whole body went into a spasm and I passed out. ... After they still couldn’t get the confession they wanted out of me, they shocked me again so severely that I collapsed on the floor, my shirt completely drenched with sweat”); **VANN Nath OCP Statement** dated 14 August 2006, **IS Annex C No. 23.12** (CF4 **D1.3.35.4**), at ERN 00184746, ERN 00184746-00184749 (ENG); **VANN Nath OCIJ Statement**

dated 8 January 2008, **D 28/9** (CF4 **D1.3.35.1**), at ERN 00163737, ERN 00163735-00163755 (ENG), ERN 00163714-00163734 (KHM).

259 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218981, ERN 00218979-00218981 (ENG). VANN Nath describes "thinking of the torture that Phy Hieng [a new friend] was to get that night" and hearing "threats and shouts from the interrogators once in a while." When his prison mate returned, he "felt panicked" as "his pale face [was] completely drenched in blood" and "[h]is nose and ears were bleeding nonstop," and he "could not sleep at all because Phy Hieng moaned in pain all night long."

260 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218981, ERN 00218979-00218981 (stating that after his first interrogation and torture he "was afraid all the time").

261 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218979, ERN 00218979-00218981.

262 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218980-00218981, ERN 00218979-00218981.

263 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218979-00218980, ERN 00218979-00218981; **VANN Nath OCIJ Statement** dated 8 January 2008, **D 28/9** (CF4 **D1.3.35.1**), at ERN 00163737, ERN 00163735-00163755 (ENG), ERN 00163714-00163734 (KHM).

264 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait. One Year in the Khmer Rouge's S-21* dated 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.3.2**) at ERN 00218979, ERN 00218979-00218981 ("They led me to a room with five others and locked me in wooden stocks").

265 **Witness OCP-00043 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.28**) at ERN 00210519-00210220, ERN 00210517-00210520 (indicating that in 1978, 24 members of his sister-in-law's family, who were Sino-Vietnamese, were arrested at the same time and taken to Wat Kandal; only two of the 24 escaped and survived).

266 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217599-00217600, ERN 00217587-00217605.

267 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217600, ERN 00217587-00217605.

268 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217599-00217600, ERN 00217587-00217605 (Witness OCP-00306 observed families gathered to be executed, and states that "the killing period was between 1977-78, but the mass killing was carried out at the end of 1978").

269 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217596, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG).

270 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217597-00217598, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG) (estimate of Witness OCP-00305, a survivor of Wat Po Laingka prison).

271 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217597, ERN 00217587-00217605 (Witness OCP-00304, who was a "mobile soldier in the Khmer Rouge regime").

- 272 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217597, ERN 00217587-00217605 (Witness OCP-00304 saw victims “transported in 1 up to 4 truckloads from the east ... on National Road #5 to kill here everyday”).
- 273 **Witness OCP-00034 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.23**) at ERN 00210501, ERN 00210495-00210502 (survivor of Wat Po Laingka detained there with “about 60 prisoners” states that 14-15 people were killed during the month and a half he was at the prison, and indicates there are “many graves” in front of the temple where the people were taken to be killed). This witness also indicates that Wat Po Laingka may have been the sector level prison for Sector 4 of the Northwest Zone, as the people who were detained there came “from the whole Sector, different districts of Sector 4.” **Witness OCP-00034 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.23**) at ERN 00210502, ERN 00210495-00210502.
- 274 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Battambang Province* dated August 1998 and December 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.15**) at ERN 00217597-00217598, ERN 00217587-00217605 (ENG) (survivor Witness OCP-00305 identifies 2 former security guards/executioners at Wat Po Laingka who are still alive – Comrades Sim and Mao).
- 275 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218607, ERN 00218603-00218611; **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087318, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 276 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218608, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG). Another witness, Hing Tim, has stated that “[m]ore than 20,000 were executed” in Wat Banteay Neang. **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087318, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 277 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218607, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG) (also stating that “Yoa Thea canal, which is 500 to 1000 metres long, is full of pits”).
- 278 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region – Peayaoap (and Addendum for Sisophon & Battambang)* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 0087312, ERN 0087318, ERN 00217577, ERN 00087303-00087332 and 217576-217578 (ENG) (witnesses Khuon Naka, Hing Tim and OCP-00317).
- 279 **Witness OCP-00094 SOAS Interview** dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.68**) at ERN 00207696, ERN 00207696-00207697 (ENG) (“Southwest Zone cadre took Northwest Zone cadre to Banteay Neang, taking those from the subdistrict level up”).
- 280 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218606, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG).
- 281 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218603 & 00218606, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG) (statement by Witness OCP-00313, a survivor of the prison, that victims were “killed in 1978 and early 1979 in the prison in phum Thom located behind the Au Prasath college;” the commune chief at time was Nhin, and the district chief was Bo).

- 282 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218607, ERN 00218603-00218611 (Witness OCP-00314 was “one of the 100 quarry workers who were arrested and taken later to be killed by the Southwestern squad” in 1978-79).
- 283 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218607, ERN 00218603-00218611.
- 284 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218605, ERN 00218603-00218611.
- 285 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087317, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 286 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087317, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 287 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Banteay Meanchey Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.27.10**) at ERN 00078068, ERN 00078066-00078073 (ENG) (witness Sien Nhien states that “[m]ost of the victims were recognized as long-time Vietnamese settlers” and that “[s]ome other immigrants including Chinese, Laotian and Muslim ethnic residents were also executed”); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218605-00218606, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG) (statement of Witness OCP-00311).
- 288 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087317, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 289 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218606, ERN 00218603-00218611 (statement of Witness OCP-00312, who was imprisoned at Wat Chamkar Khnol).
- 290 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218606, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG).
- 291 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Pursat Genocide Report* dated 10 November 1995, (CF4 **D1.3.10.6**) at ERN 00217581, ERN 00217580-00217584; **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087327, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 292 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087328, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 293 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087327-00087328, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG) (statement of witness who was detained in Prison No. 8 for 2 ½ years).
- 294 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087328, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 295 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087328, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).
- 296 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087328, ERN 00087303-000587332 (ENG).
- 297 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087328-00087329, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG) (witness

describes how “65 men were executed first, knocked down at the back of the head with a cart axle, an axe, or a hoe,” then “the children and old people” were killed; in the morning, the witness was forced “at gun point” to bury the dead).

298 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Pursat* dated May 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.27.9**) at ERN 00078060-00078062, ERN 00078057-00078065 (ENG) (witness stating that from 1977 to 1978, people from the Eastern Zone “were brought to be killed here” and were provided with “striped kama (scarves) for easy notification that they were Eastern people”); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105** at ERN 00678704-00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (numerous witness accounts of Eastern people required to wear blue and white scarves or other blue clothes for identification, many of whom were sent to Pursat or other Northwest Zone sites and executed).

299 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997:khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218609, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG).

300 **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210568, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00042** OCP Interview, dated August 5, 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.27**) at ERN 00210514, ERN 00210512-00210516 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00030** SOAS/HRW Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.20**) at ERN 00211886, ERN 00211886-00211886 (ENG).

301 **Witness OCP-00042** OCP Interview dated August 5, 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.27**) at ERN 00210514, ERN 00210512-00210516 (ENG).

302 **Witness OCP-00030** SOAS/HRW Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.20**) at ERN 00211886, ERN 00211886-00211886 (ENG) (discussing how there were prisoners at Phnom Trayoung from Sector 3).

303 **Witness OCP-00072** OCP Interview dated August 6, 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.43**) at ERN 00210493, ERN 00210491-00210494 (ENG).

304 **Witness OCP-00072** OCP Interview dated August 6, 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.43**) at ERN 00210493, ERN 00210491-00210494 (ENG).

305 **Witness OCP-00090** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.66**) at ERN 00207695, ERN 00207695-00207695 (ENG).

306 **Witness OCP-00072** OCP Interview dated August 6, 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.43**) at ERN 00210493, ERN 00210491-00210494 (ENG).

307 **Witness OCP-00042** OCP Interview dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.27**) at ERN 00210514, ERN 00210512-00210516 (ENG).

308 **Witness OCP-00094** OCP Interview dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.69**) at ERN 00210575, ERN 00210572-00210576 (ENG); **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089778-00089780, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM); ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG); (**IM** stating, “For the first time, three of my forces assigned to work at the rice mills died...); (**IM** stating that upon her arrival at Preah Net Preah District “People were thin and ate poisonous leaves...would die. They died of food shortage”).

309 **Witness OCP-00090**, SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.66**) at ERN 00207695, ERN 00207695-00207695 (ENG).

310 **Witness OCP-00082**, DC Cam Statement dated 5 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.52**) at ERN 00057739, ERN 00057729-00057750 (KHM), ERN 00726119, ERN 00726110-00726128 (ENG)).

- ³¹¹ **Witness OCP-00072** OCP Interview dated August 6, 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.43**) at ERN 00210494, ERN 00210491-00210494 (ENG).
- ³¹² **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997:khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218609, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG); *see also* **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210425, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG) (noting that there was a killing site at Charkrey Village in Choup Commune); **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210567-00210568, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG) (stating that “At Choup there was the district prison” in response to a question about prisons in Preah Net Preah District other than Phnom Trayoung); **Witness OCP-00046** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.30**) at ERN 00210399, ERN 00210399-00210399 (ENG) (stating that **IM**’s predecessor AN Maoung was in charge of a prison at Choup).
- ³¹³ **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678711, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (citing the statement of airplane mechanic Van). In June 1978, Van was warned by a Khmer Rouge soldier from Takeo to “watch out, something special is about to happen again” in Preah Net Preah district starting 24 June and continuing until 24 August 1978. On 24 June 1978, Van started to see whole families taken away. Female Southwest Zone cadre took arrested individuals to the prison at Chup and for one week there was a nightly killing of 20-30 individuals at 9 p.m.. The bodies were dumped in pits near the prison.
- ³¹⁴ **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678711-00678712, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (citing the statement of Van, who noted that by August 12, 1978, only 12 males from Chakrey village remained alive).
- ³¹⁵ **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997:khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218610, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG) (describing a visit to Prey Ta Ruth and locating the killing site as “near the district office;” the report also quotes a witness as stating that Prey Ta Ruth was a killing site); **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210567-00210568, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG) (stating there was a district prison in Choup commune).
- ³¹⁶ **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997:khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218609, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210564, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG).
- ³¹⁷ **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997:khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218609, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG).
- ³¹⁸ **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997:khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218609, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG).
- ³¹⁹ **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997:khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218610, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG).
- ³²⁰ **Introductory Submission**, D3, dated 18 July 2007, at ERN 00147275, ERN 00147244-00147399 (ENG).

- 321 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089772-00089773; 00089779, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG); (stating that 100 persons were sent to each construction site); **IM Chaem** Interview by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217523, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG) (acknowledging the deployment of labor forces).
- 322 **Witness OCP-00082**, DC Cam Statement dated 5 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.52**) at ERN 00057737, ERN 00057729-00057750 (KHM), ERN 00726116, ERN 00726110-00726128 (ENG)); **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089772, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM) ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 323 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089772, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG);
- 324 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089775-00089776, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 325 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, ERN 00089772, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (stating that there was “no mechanism” in building the dam, only human forces). **IM Chaem** Interview by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217524-00217527, ERN 00217508-00217555.
- 326 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089776, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 327 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089776, ERN 00089780, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (stating “People were thin and ate poisonous leaves. That was when there was a right leadership, people could survive. If not, people would die. They died of food shortage”).
- 328 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089779, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 329 **Witness OCP-00082**, DC Cam Statement dated 5 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.52**) at ERN 00057746, ERN 00057729-00057750 (KHM), ERN 00726125, ERN 00726110-00726128 (ENG)).
- 330 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089777, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 331 A diagram of Wat Pratheat, based on an investigator’s field trip and the interviews of witnesses, is available. **ECCC-OCF Map** titled *Unscaled and Partial Diagram of Wat Pratheat* dated 21 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.7.1**) at ERN 00223054-00223054 (ENG).
- 332 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 00207682, ERN 00207676-00207682 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00079 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.50**) at ERN 00219277, ERN 00219275-00219278 (ENG) (stating that many of the burial pits are now covered by a canal and large pond of water).
- 333 **Witness OCP-00096 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.18**) at ERN 00217607, ERN 00217606-00217608 (former prisoner who helped gather up the skulls and bones in 1979, which covered an area 9 metres by 7 metres, estimates there were 16,000 people killed). DC-Cam provided a lower estimate of total victims. **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN

- 00207682, ERN 00207676-00207682 (estimating from “5,000-6,000 corpses” to “10 thousands of people killed”). See also **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Niredéy Region: the Southwest* [sic] dated 11 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.21**) at ERN 00217674, ERN 00217621-00217689 (ENG) (4,000 skulls found in the pits that were dug up, which were only a portion of the pits at the site); **Witness OCP-00098 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.70**) at ERN 00217586, ERN 00217585-00217586 (ENG) (stating “there were thousands of executions, not hundreds” and that “[p]eople were constantly coming in and being taken out for execution on the other side of the stream”).
- 334 **Witness OCP-00096 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.18**) at ERN 00217606-00217607, ERN 00217606-00217608 (ENG). The security chief for the prison (Pring) reported to the Kok Prech commune chief (Nai), who reported to the district chief **TA Tith**. **Witness OCP-00098 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.70**) at ERN 00217585, ERN 00217585-00217586 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00077 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.48**) ERN 00217750-00217750 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (stating that **TA Tith** “came to the prison around once per week” and “spoke with Pring,” the prison chief). All of the people who worked at Wat Pratheat prison were from Tram Kâk, **Tith**’s home district. **Witness OCP-00085 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.56**) at ERN 00219281, ERN 00219279-00219283; **Witness OCP-00024 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.14**) at ERN 00219259, ERN 00219257-00219259 (stating that “most of the leading cadre came from Tram Kak district”).
- 335 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Niredéy Region: the Southwest* [sic] dated 11 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.21**) at ERN 00217669, ERN 00217672, ERN 00217621-00217689 (ENG) (Witness OCP-00300 states that one of the 3 persons present during interrogations was a “scribe who would write in a small exercise book;” Witness OCP-00099 indicates he was “interrogated at dawn by 3 people: one interrogated, one wrote and one hit”); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219253-00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (stating that the “written records of his interrogation” at Wat Pratheat were checked by his unit chief and “reported to the district committee,” who then provided a list identifying those to be executed and those to be released); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 00207681-00207682, ERN 00207676-00207682 (ENG) (confirming that prisoners were interrogated before being killed).
- 336 **Witness OCP-00096 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.18**) at ERN 00217607, ERN 00217606-00217608; **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 207681, ERN 00207676-00207682; **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Niredéy Region: the Southwest* [sic] dated 11 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.21**) at ERN 00217673, ERN 00217621-00217689 (ENG) (describing how people were executed in sufficient numbers to make room for the new prisoners: “When there was an acceleration of massacres and many new prisoners were brought, they counted the new arrivals and exterminated the same number of prisoners to make room for the new comers. If it was 50, 50 must die.”); **Witness OCP-00085 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.56**) at ERN 00219282, ERN 00219279-00219283 (ENG) (executions witnessed from a palm tree near Wat, including “around 67 people killed in one hour”); **Witness OCP-00056 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.33**) at ERN 00219268, ERN 00219266-00219270 (persons who were identified as having an ex-LON Nol background “were taken to Wat Pratheat to be

- killed”); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (witness who was in Wat Pratheat for 3 months in late 1977 states that each time executions occurred, “they killed around 30 people by hitting them with an iron bar”).
- 337 **Witness OCP-00096 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.18**) at ERN 00217606-00217607, ERN 00217606-00217608 (ENG) (survivor of Wat Pratheat states “there were three lines of prisoners, with 50 men per line”); **Witness OCP-00098 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.70**) at ERN 00217585-00217586, ERN 00217585-00217586 (ENG) (stating there was a total of 90 prisoners when she was detained “shackled at the feet and facing each other”); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 00207681-00207682, ERN 00207676-00207682; **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Niredéy Region: the Southwest* [sic] dated 11 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.21**) at ERN 00217669, ERN 00217671, ERN 00217621-00217689 (ENG) (interviews of survivors OCP-00300 and OCP-00098, the latter of whom was arrested because she complained that her family did not have enough food to eat); **Witness OCP-00079 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.50**) at ERN 00219277, ERN 00219275-00219278 (ENG) (“concrete blocks with iron hoops” were found in monks’ eating hall and are now stored at memorial stupa at Wat Pratheat, along with some skeletal remains).
- 338 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 00207682, ERN 00207676-00207682 (ENG).
- 339 **Witness OCP-00098 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.70**) at ERN 00217586, ERN 00217585-00217586 (ENG) (stating that prisoners were “suffocated” with plastic bags and beaten during interrogation); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 00207681, ERN 00207676-00207682 (ENG); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Niredéy Region: the Southwest* [sic] dated 11 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.21**) at ERN 00217669, ERN 00217672, ERN 00217621-00217689 (ENG) (three survivors of prison, OCP-00300, OCP-00098 and OCP-00099, all experienced and/or witnessed suffocation by plastic bags); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219253-00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (witness, a prison survivor, was “beaten on the back with a stick” during interrogations and “saw interrogations take place where plastic bags were placed over the heads of the people being interrogated”).
- 340 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Niredéy Region: the Southwest* [sic] dated 11 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.21**) at ERN 00217672 & 00217673, ERN 00217621-00217689 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219253-00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (prison survivor states that food rations consisted of “a ladle of watery thin rice soup twice per day,” and that he “only washed once in the three (3) months he was there,” when the guards “threw water over the prisoners”).
- 341 **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 00207681, ERN 00207676-00207682 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (stating how when he was released from Wat Pratheat, he “was not able to walk out, but crawled”).
- 342 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Niredéy Region: the Southwest* [sic] dated 11 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.21**) at ERN 00217673, ERN 00217621-00217689 (statement of

- survivor OCP-00099 who witnessed prisoners being slit open for their pancreases and “district soldiers ... carrying a bunch of fresh pancreases in the hand”).
- 343 **Witness OCP-00096 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.18**) at ERN 00217607, ERN 00217606-00217608 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00095 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.57**) at ERN 00217751, ERN 00217751-00217751 (ENG) (stating that **Tith**, Tom and Bau all came to Wat Pratheat).
- 344 **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978, K224, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 221812, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG) (list of “Persons Possibly Still in Post as of September 1978” includes “An, former monk, ex-Southwest, Deputy Secretary, Central Zone”).
- 345 **Witness OCP-00044 SOAS Interview** dated 17 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.29**) at ERN 00208440-00208440 (KHM), ERN 00208439-00208439 (ENG). Kampong Tralach District was one of 3 districts recognized by the CPK as a model district and awarded the Honorary Red Flag. **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Flag* dated 30 June 1977, at ERN 00142902-00142903, ERN 00142902-00142916 (ENG), ERN 00062790-00062835 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.6.1**, at ERN 00446850-00446852, ERN 00446846-00446883 (ENG).
- 346 **Witness OCP-00062 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.37**) at ERN 00210465, ERN 00210463-00210468; **S-21 Confession of YIM Sam-ol alias Nhâ** dated 12 December 1978, (CF4 **D1.3.18.3**) at ERN 00223052, Y119, ERN 00018356-00018728 (KHM), ERN 00223052-00223053 (ENG) (referencing “An, whom Nhâ knew from when An was a cadre in the southern part of Sector 15,” and who later moved to the Central Zone); **Interview No. 26** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 11 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170740, ERN 00170692-00170773; **Interview No. 31** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 15 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170755, ERN 00170692-00170773. It should be noted that the Cheng An who went on to be Chairman of the Industry Committee served as Secretary of Sector 15 in the pre-1975 time period. **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105153, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (stating that Cheng An was the “former Party Secretary, Sector 15, Special Region” in 1971); **Interview No. 29** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 12 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170747 & 00170753, ERN 00170692-00170773. It appears that both **TA An** and Cheng An had positions in Sector 15 during the early 1970’s.
- 347 **Report by Director of Office of Culture & Art, Tram Kâk District** entitled *Brief History of Genocide Center Kraing Ta Chan* dated 6 March 1996, DCCN D24004, (CF4 **D1.3.27.6**) at ERN 00079437, ERN 00079436-00079442 (KHM).
- 348 **Witness OCP-00328 SOAS Interview** dated 25 July 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.65**) at ERN 00208442-00208442 (“An, who was in the Central Zone, is my older brother” and “lives next door to me” in Au Da village); **Witness OCP-00044 SOAS Interview** dated 17 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.29**) at ERN 00208440-00208440 (KHM), ERN 00208439-00208439 (ENG).
- 349 **DK Report from the South-western Zone** entitled *Report - To Respected and Beloved Angkar* dated 3 June 1977, **IS Annex C No. 18.42** (CF4 **D1.3.34.2**), at ERN 00185245, ERN 00185243-00185246 (ENG).

- 350 **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978, K224, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00215862, 00215876 & 00221808, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG). The Secretary of Sector 35 at this time was Kang Chap *alias* Sae. **Interview No. 18** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 8 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170724, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG); **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00221808, K224, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG); **Interview No. 21** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 9 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170732, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG); **Interview No. 29** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 12 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170746, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG).
- 351 **DK Government Document** entitled “Excerpts from communiqué, dated 22 March 1976, of the election commission and the Interior Ministry’s commission responsible for the elections, signed by Khieu Samphan and Sok Thuok for the respective commissions, and read by Hu Nim, Minister of Propaganda and Information,” Phnom Penh Radio, 2300 gmt 21 March 1976 SWB 23 March 1976 FE/5166/B/2, (CF4 **D1.3.23.1**) at ERN 00087743, ERN 00087741-00087746 (ENG). The People’s Representative Assembly was the state organization “responsible for legislation and for defining the various domestic and foreign policies of Democratic Kampuchea.” **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976, DCCN 21447, (CF4 **D1.3.20.2**) at ERN 00184835, ERN 00089841-00089852 (KHM), ERN 00184833-00184839 (ENG).
- 352 **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00221809, K224, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG) (in March 1977, An, Yut, Chap, Chhay and Chhūm traveled from Sector 35 of the SW Zone to the Central Zone; Chap went on to Siem Reap, An and Yut went to Kampong Cham, and Chhay and Chhūm went to Kampong Thom); **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210538, ERN 00210542, ERN 00210533-00210545 (“existing sector, district and commune cadres were purged and replaced by AN’s group” and “AN’s team was in full control in early 1977”); **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210548, ERN 00210546-00210550 (An was “in charge of all the Southwest Zone cadres” who “replaced all the local cadres”); **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210438, ERN 00210436-00210440 (SW cadre “were led by Comrade An;” “An brought many people with him from the Southwest, and they filled all the sector, district and commune level positions”).
- 353 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089713, ERN 00089708-00089716 (discussing how by June 1977, “only me remained and the Central Zone had no cadres left”). Ke Pauk feared that he too was going to be killed. **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089714-00089715, ERN 00089708-00089716 (ENG) (describing an incident after “Ta An had already arrived,” where “they attempted to hurt me”).
- 354 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210537-00210538, ERN 00210533-00210545 (AN was “chief of Sector 41” and his team was “in full control in early 1977”); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210523, ERN 00210521-00210525 (TA An

was the “Chairman of Sector 41, and was the most senior person in Sector 41”); **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG) (during period that witness worked on a sector dam, “TA An was known as the Chairman of Sector 41” and would come to visit the dam site regularly); **Witness OCP-00039 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.26**) at ERN 00208384, ERN 00208384-00208384 (ENG) (“the Chairman of the Sector 41 after Tang was An,” who was there “until the Vietnamese came”); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210434, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG) (**TA An** was “chairman of Sector 41” after Tang); **S-21 Confession of SUN Heuan alias Im** dated 26 August 1978, S122, (CF4 **D1.3.4.11**) at ERN 00221845, ERN 00217132-00217158 (KHM), ERN 00221845-00221846 (ENG) (**An** identified as “Secretary of Sector 41”). **TA An**’s position in Sector 41 is corroborated by a 29 March 1978 telegram sent by Zone Chairman Pauk to Office 870 advising that soldiers from Sector 41 had arrested two soldiers who claimed to be in air unit 512. **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 32 - Radio Band 295 - To Missed Committee 870* dated 29 March 1978, DCCN D02089, (CF4 **D1.3.13.1**) at ERN 00020977-00020977 (KHM), ERN 00208256-00208256 (ENG). The telegram references an “original letter” that “Comrade An in Region 41” had sent to Angkar on the matter. It asks that Sou Met (Secretary of Division 502, which included the DK air force) be asked if the detained soldiers were in his unit, and concluded: “If yes, please contact Comrade An in Region 41 and get these soldiers back, but if not please let us know.”

355 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089714, ERN 00089708-00089716 (ENG). The general timing of these events is confirmed by S-21 prisoner records. The purged Deputy Secretary of the Central Zone, CHHOR Chhen *alias* Sreng, and the purged Secretary of Sector 41, CHUN Chhum *alias* Tang, both entered S-21 on 18 February 1977. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 February 1977 to 27 March 1977, DCCN D14243, (CF4 **D1.3.9.1**) at ERN 00214716-00214724 (KHM), ERN 00222965-00222968 (ENG) (Numbers 1 and 56 on prisoner list). The following day, they were joined by CHAN Mol *alias* Tol, who had been the Secretary of Sector 42 and Member of the Central Zone Committee. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 February 1977 to 27 March 1977, DCCN D14243, (CF4 **D1.3.9.1**) at ERN 00214716-00214724 (KHM), ERN 00222965-00222968 (ENG) (Number 42 on prisoner list); **S-21 Confession of CHUN Chhum alias Tang** dated 24 February 1977, C393 (CF4 **D1.3.4.3**), at ERN 00208253, ERN 00208255, ERN 00208253-00208255 (ENG), ERN 00221814-00221844 (KHM) (identifying Sreng as “Deputy Secretary” of the Zone and Tol as “Zone Standing Committee Member” and “Secretary, Sector 42,” and stating that Tang had been appointed “Chairman of Sector 41” in June 1976 at the same time Sreng was promoted “to work directly with the Zone Secretary”).

356 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089714, ERN 00089708-00089716 (ENG).

357 Kang Chap *alias* Sae’s confession states that he “travelled to Siem Reap in March 1977,” “stopped over to rest in KAMPUNG CHAM, where he worked with POK” and “arrived [in Siem Reap] in April 1977.” **S-21 Confession of CHAN Sam alias Chap alias Sae** dated 25 October 1978, (CF4 **D1.3.4.2**) at ERN 00223042, C209, ERN 00028306-00028459 (KHM), ERN 00223036-00223048 (ENG) (confession of the “Secretary of the new North Zone”). The brevity of Sae’s stay in the Central Zone before moving to Siem Reap and assuming his responsibilities in what became the new North Zone is confirmed by other sources. **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978,

K224, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00221809 & 00221812, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG) (Chap travelled with **An**, Yut and Chhūm to the Central Zone in March 1977, “told them he was going to Siem Reap” and was visited by Chhūm at his “Office in Siem Reap” at the end of March 1977); **Interview No. 18** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 8 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170724, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG) (Kang Chap “transferred to be Secretary of the Northern Region”); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678674, ERN 00678476-00678740 (Kang Chap assumed his position in the “new North Zone” around April 1977).

358 **Witness OCP-00044 SOAS Interview** dated 17 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.29**) at ERN 00208439, ERN 00208440-00208440 (KHM), ERN 00208439-00208439 (ENG) (confirming that **AN** “became Kae Pauk’s deputy of the Central Zone”); **S-21 Confession of SUN Heuan alias Im** dated 26 August 1978, S122, (CF4 **D1.3.4.11**) at ERN 00221845, ERN 00217132-00217158 (KHM), ERN 00221845-00221846 (ENG) (identifying **An** as “the Central Zone Deputy Secretary (concurrently Secretary of Sector 41)” and stating that **An** was the “new Zone Deputy Secretary” as of “early 1977”); **S-21 Confession of CHAN Phat alias Phôk** dated 14 January 1978, C002 (CF4 **D1.3.18.1**), at ERN 00143674, ERN 00212811-00213050 (KHM), ERN 00143672-00143675 (ENG) (identifying **An** as the “new zone deputy secretary” as of “May 1977”); **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978, K224, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00221812, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG) (indicating list of “Persons Possibly Still in Post as of September 1978” includes “**An**, former monk, ex-Southwest, Deputy Secretary, Central Zone”); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105142, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (**An** identified as Deputy Secretary of the Central Zone, and as one of the “few ... senior region leaders” who survived the DK period).

359 Ke Pauk was absent during periods of conflict with the Vietnamese. **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** UNHCHR Interview dated 4 May 1999, (CF4 **D1.3.29.7**) at ERN 00184998, ERN 00184996-00185058 (ENG), ERN 00002494-00002557 (ENG/KHM) (stating that Ke Pauk served as “deputy commander” of the army in the military engagements with the Vietnamese); **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhūm** dated 11 September 1978, K224, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00221810, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG) (indicating Ke Pauk was “absent from the Central Zone” in late 1977, when “the Vietnamese had penetrated up to 30 kilometres into the East Zone”); **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 16 - To Respected and Loved Chief of 870* dated 30 April 1977, DCCN L01417, (CF4 **D1.3.30.3**) at ERN 00069529, ERN 00092616-00092617 (KHM), ERN 00069529-00069529 (ENG) (reporting on “the situation in Oudar Mean Chey”). A number of telegrams exist that reflect the periods during which Ke Pauk was engaged in military operations against the Vietnamese. **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 02 - Radio Band 680 - To Respected Committee 870* dated 12 April 1978, DCCN D02107, (CF4 **D1.3.30.13**) at ERN 00185199-00185200, ERN 00020998-00020999 (KHM), ERN 00185199-00185200 (ENG); **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 09 - Radio Band 586 - Respected Committee 870* dated 29 April 1978, DCCN D02122, (CF4 **D1.3.30.15**) at ERN 00021017-00021018 (KHM), ERN 00182759-00182760 (ENG); **DK Military**

Telegram by Pauk entitled *Telegram 10 - Radio Band 393 - To Beloved and Missed Committee 870* dated 4 May 1978, DCCN D02126, (CF4 **D1.3.30.16**) at ERN 00052886-00058286 (KHM), ERN 00185254-00185254 (ENG); **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 11 - Radio Band 477 - Missed Brother* dated 6 May 1978, DCCN D02127, (CF4 **D1.3.30.17**) at ERN 00003537-00003538, (ERN 00003536-00003538 (ENG/KHM); **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 13 - Radio Band 330 - To Missed Committee 870* dated 9 May 1978, DCCN D02128, at ERN 0003533, ERN 00021040-00021040 (KHM), ERN 00003533- 00003533 (ENG) (CF4 **D1.3.30.18**, at ERN 00003533-00003535, ERN 00003533-00003535 (ENG)). Ke Pauk also engaged in combat in the Eastern Zone as part of the purge of East Zone Secretary Phim and his forces. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105** at ERN 00678699-00678703, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG)

360 **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105140 & 00105151-00105152, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (identifying Central Zone Deputy Secretary **An** as one of the likely members of the Central Committee based on his “important position”); **Interview No. 29** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 12 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170749-00170750, ERN 00170692-00170773 (interview of LONH *alias* Lorn, former member of the Kampong Som city Standing Committee, who was present at the 5th Party Congress held around August 1978 and who states that the “Central Committee had around 30 members, including full and candidate members, mostly tamban [Sector] secretaries, secretary of Regions [Zones], deputy secretary of Regions [Zones], member of Regions [Zones]”).

361 **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105143, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (“In the region and sector committees, the deputy secretary was the military chairman as well. He could order the troops out. Both the secretary and the deputy had authority over civil and military affairs”); **Written Record of Analysis by Craig Etcheson**, dated 18 July 2007, **D2** (CF4 **D1.3.15.1**), at ERN 00142827, ERN 00142826-00142891 (ENG) (“Zones were governed by a three-person Party Committee composed of a Secretary, a Deputy Secretary responsible for security, and a Member responsible for economics”).

362 **DC-Cam List** entitled *DK Prison* dated 23 August 2006, **D 92/I** (CF4 **D1.3.32.1**), at ERN 00194822-00194825, ERN 00194821-00194829.

363 **CPK Legal Documents by the Communist Party of Kampuchea Chapter III** entitled *Organizational Principles of the Party in Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976, **IS Annex C No. 9.1** (CF4 **D1.3.20.1**), at ERN 00184033-00184034 (Article 4) & ERN 00184037-00184038 (Articles 6-7), ERN 00184022-00184047 (ENG), ERN 00053007-00053080 (KHM). For example, at Wat O Trau Kuon security centre, the chief of security Han reported to the Kang Meas district chief Kan, who reported to **TA An** in his capacity as Secretary of Sector 41. See **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 00210433-00201434, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG) (stating that Kan and Han were “part of An’s team”). At the Kok Pring execution site, the commune chief Ta Chea reported to the district chief Yeat Yut, who reported to Sector Chief **TA An**. See **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN

00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00022 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.13**) at ERN 00210446, ERN 00210445-00210449 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210451, ERN 00210450-00210453 (ENG).

364 **Central Committee Directive by the Communist Party of Kampuchea** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976, **IS Annex C No. 6.3** (CF4 **D1.3.19.1**), at ERN 00182809, ERN 00182809-00182814 (ENG), ERN 00003136-00003142 (KHM) (providing to the Zone Standing Committees “the right to smash, inside and outside the ranks”).

365 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089713, ERN 00089708-00089716 (Sector 41 included “Prey Chhor, Cheung Prey, Kang Meas and Kampong Siem Districts”); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Cham Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.12**) at ERN 00208345, ERN 00208328-00208352 (Batheay District part of Sector 41, Central Zone); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Cham: West bank of the Mekong (Old North Region)* dated 5 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.16**) at ERN 00208386, ERN 00208385-00208410 (Batheay district part of “Dambon 41”); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 00210455, ERN 00210454-00210459 (stating Prey Chhor district “was part of Sector 41”); **S-21 Confession of SUN Heuan alias Im** dated 26 August 1978, S122, (CF4 **D1.3.4.11**) at ERN 00221845, ERN 00217132-00217158 (KHM), ERN 00221845-00221846 (ENG) (identifying Kampong Siem district as part of Sector 41).

366 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089711, ERN 00089713, ERN 00089708-00089716 (ENG) (“The Central Zone consisted of western Kampong Cham, Kampong Thom, western Kratie and Muk Kampoul on the other river bank;” Region 42 consisted of “Tang Kok, Baray, Stung Trang, Chamkar Leu and Prek Prasap Districts;” Region 43 included “Santuk, Kampong Svay and Stung Districts”); **S-21 Prisoner List** dated November 1977, DCCN D14341, (CF4 **D1.3.9.2**) at ERN 00222944, ERN 00214734-00214737 (KHM), ERN 00222943-00222946 (ENG) (No. 23 has reference to “Sandán district, Sector 43”); **S-21 Confession of SUN Heuan alias Im** dated 26 August 1978, S122, (CF4 **D1.3.4.11**) at ERN 00221845-00221846, ERN 00217132-00217158 (KHM), ERN 00221845-00221846 (ENG) (Santuk district part of Sector 43; Stung Trang district part of Sector 42); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Kampong Thom Province* dated July 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.13**) at ERN 00208367, ERN 00208362-00208374 (Prasat Balang district part of Sector 43); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Kompong Thom: Uddor Region (Sector or Zone 43)* dated 2 June 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.11.17**) at ERN 00208411-00208412, ERN 00208411-00208438 (ENG) (indicating that Kampong Thom city, Stung Sen and Sandan districts were part of Sector 43).

367 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210541, ERN 00210533-00210545 (AN’s office was located behind the current Prey Chhor district office, and was “the main office for Sector 41”); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (“While in Sector 41, TA An lived behind the current Prey Chhor district office”); **Witness OCP-00013 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.6**) at ERN 210434, ERN 00210431-00210435 (ENG) (Sector 41 office was “located in the surrounding area of Phsar Chas (the old market) in Chhrey Vien commune (Prey Chhor district), just northwest of the market”).

- 368 **S-21 Confession of SUN Heuan *alias* Im** dated 26 August 1978, S122, (CF4 **D1.3.4.11**) at ERN 00217150, ERN 00217132-00217158 (KHM), ERN 00221845-00221846 (ENG) (Central Zone Security Chairman expressly refers to **TA An** as “a senior leader, deputy secretary of Central Zone”).
- 369 **Witness OCP-00032 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.21**) at ERN 00210453, ERN 00210450-00210453 (ENG).
- 370 **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power in Book by Karl JACKSON, ed., entitled Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105142, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG).
- 371 **Witness OCP-00062 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.37**) at ERN 00210467-00210468, ERN 00210463-00210468 (ENG).
- 372 **Witness OCP-00062 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.37**) at ERN 00210467, ERN 00210463-00210468 (ENG).
- 373 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210538, ERN 00210542, ERN 00210533-00210545 (“existing sector, district and commune cadres were purged and replaced by AN’s group” and “AN’s team was in full control in early 1977”); **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210548, ERN 00210546-00210550 (An was “in charge of all the Southwest Zone cadres” who “replaced all the local cadres”); **Witness OCP-00015 and OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210438, ERN 00210436-00210440 (SW cadre “were led by Comrade An;” “An brought many people with him from the Southwest, and they filled all the sector, district and commune level positions”); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210523, ERN 00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (describing the arrest of local Khleng Poa commune chief Mit, who was replaced by Y, a SW cadre who came with **TA An**); **Witness OCP-00081 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.51**) at ERN 00210553, ERN 00210551-00210555 (ENG) (commune chief Mit and subordinate Bau were both arrested by “people from the Southwest”); **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (SW cadre came in 1977 and “arrested local people,” there was an “intense purge” and the “local cadre disappeared”); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486, ERN 00210484-00210490 (stating that the district chief and chief of security in Kang Meas District were killed and replaced by cadre from the Southwest who came with **TA An**); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 00210455, ERN 00210454-00210459 (local cadre Kaen killed and replaced as Prey Chhor District Chairman in 1977 by cadre from SW named Sim); **Witness OCP-00016 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.9**) at ERN 00210418, ERN 00210416-00210420 (in early 1977, “Southwest cadres came to replace existing cadre from the commune to the district and sector levels”); **Witness OCP-00065 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.38**) at ERN 00222960, ERN 00222960-00222961 (ENG) (“When the Southwest Zoners came, they replaced cadres all the way down to the subdistrict level”).
- 374 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210487, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG).
- 375 **S-21 Confession of KHOEM Chhüm** dated 11 September 1978, (CF4 **D1.3.4.5**) at ERN 00221809, ERN 00215849-00215922 (KHM), ERN 00221807-00221813 (ENG) (describing a visit with An “in Sector 41” in June 1977 after “a meeting convened by the Organisation in Kampung Cham”). KHOEM Chhüm also indicates that “[a]nother

former Southwest Zone cadre, Ti, purportedly said he was doing the same, reducing the population from 90,000 to 70,000.” This could be the “Ty” criticized by Ke Pauk who was Secretary of Baray District. **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089714, ERN 00089708-00089716 (describing an incident in which a “cadre called Ty sent from Kampot to work as the secretary of Baray District” arrested 70 people, some of whom had assisted Pauk in the resistance era).

376 **Witness OCP-00039 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.26**) at ERN 00208384, ERN 00208384-00208384 (ENG) (“In 1977, people were taken away by Southwest Zone cadres by the truckload and executed, including those with old society connections”); **Witness OCP-00078 Interview** dated 17 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.49**) at ERN 00222963, ERN 00222962-00222964 (stating that in 1977, after the SW Zoners came, “anyone who was connected to the old society power holders” was taken by truck and killed).

377 **Biography of Ke Pauk** entitled *Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, (CF4 **D1.3.16.1**) at ERN 00089714, ERN 00089708-00089716 (ENG) (giving as an example the Secretary of Sandan district, who came from the Southwest and “severely maltreated the people,” even “burn[ing] them to death in brick kilns”).

378 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210487-00210488, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG). This witness saw **TA An** enter the headquarters office at his worksite for a meeting. After the meeting, he was told by his unit chief that **TA An** had “asked how many new people and how many Cham were working at the site,” and had asked the people responsible for each “prong” “to gather up the new people and Cham so they could be taken to their local bases.” The unit chief understood this meant “they were to be taken to the security centers in their district.”

379 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210488-00210489, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00075 Interview** dated 7 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.46**) at ERN 00210481-00210483, ERN 00210480-00210483 (ENG).

380 The facts and evidence relating to this are discussed in detail in paragraphs 47 and 48 of this submission.

381 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486-00210487, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG) (stating that **TA An** was accompanied by 10 armed bodyguards when he visited Wat O Trau Kuon and gave this speech).

382 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG).

383 **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 32 - Radio Band 295 - To Missed Committee 870* dated 29 March 1978, DCCN D02089, (CF4 **D1.3.13.1**) at ERN 00208256, ERN 00020977-00020977 (KHM), ERN 00208256-00208256 (ENG).

384 **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 32 - Radio Band 295 - To Missed Committee 870* dated 29 March 1978, DCCN D02089, (CF4 **D1.3.13.1**) at ERN 00208256, ERN 00020977-00020977 (KHM), ERN 00208256-00208256 (ENG).

385 **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210524-00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (describing how, in 1977 after the SW cadre had arrived, 15 families of 1975 people from his village in Prey Chhor District were taken by truck to Phnom Pros prison in Kampong Siem District); **Witness OCP-00039 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.26**) at ERN 00208384, ERN

00208384-00208384 (ENG) (stating that victims concentrated at Wat Ta Meak in Prey Chhor District, were “trucked away for killing” to Kampong Cham and Phnom Pros/Phnom Srey); **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report, Kampong Cham* dated May 2000, (CF4 **D1.3.10.18**) at ERN 00208260, ERN 00208257-00208261 (ENG), ERN 00208278-00208292 (KHM) (people taken from Wat Praeus Meas Security Office in Batheay District and “brought and killed at Phnom Pros Phnom Srey”); **Witness OCP-00055 Interview** dated 11 November 2006, (CF4 **D1.3.11.32**) at ERN 00222958, ERN 00222958-00222959 (ENG) (stating that people were brought “by the truck full” from Wat O Trau Kuon to the Sector 41 Security Office in Krauch village, Prey Chhor district).

386 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210538-00210539, ERN 00210533-00210545 (ENG) (“sector meetings” were held at each worksite twice a year, at which the sector leader would speak); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (stating that AN “went to open new work sites”); **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG) (in 1978 when the witness worked at Anglong Chrey, a sector dam, “TA An came to visit the dam site regularly”); **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210477, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG) (“People from the Sector office came to my commune (Vihear Thom) some times”).

387 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210486-00210487, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG).

388 **Witness OCP-00073 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.44**) at ERN 00210548, ERN 00210546-00210550 (ENG) (“TA An also visited Wat Ta Meak”); **Witness OCP-00016 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.9**) at ERN 00210420, ERN 00210416-00210420 (ENG) (“Wat Ta Meak was a temporary detention center used to hold prisoners before being sent for execution at other places”); **Witness OCP-00015 and Witness OCP-00039 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.7**) at ERN 00210439, ERN 00210436-00210440 (ENG) (Wat Ta Meak turned into a detention centre when the SW cadre arrived).

389 **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG) (stating that in 1978 when the witness worked at Anglong Chrey, a sector dam, “TA An came to visit the dam site regularly”); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210428, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG) (Sector chairman, whose name was TA An, inspected Anglong Chrey dam every 10 days and gave speeches to the workers).

390 **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210487, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG).

391 **Witness OCP-00074 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.45**) at ERN 00210477, ERN 00210473-00210479 (ENG) (stating that 3 or 4 people from the “sector committee” came to visit the water station near the end of 1978).

392 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210538-00210539, ERN 00210533-00210545 (ENG) (at sector meetings, purged local cadre were accused of being “disloyal to Angkar” and “the meetings talked about KGB and CIA a lot”); **Witness OCP-00076 Interview** dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.47**) at ERN 00210487, ERN 00210484-00210490 (ENG) (at Wat O Trau Kuon, TA An spoke for almost 4 hours, asking the people to “do our agricultural work and not

- to take rest time” and justifying the executions of those who “were enemies and disloyal to Angkar”); **Witness OCP-00019 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.11**) at ERN 00210442, ERN 00210441-00210444 (ENG) (at meetings at Anglong Chrey dam site, AN “talked about the great leap forward and achieving 3 tons of rice per hectare,” and possibly “about the need to fight against the CIA and KBG”); **Witness OCP-00007 Interview** dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.4**) at ERN 00210428, ERN 00210426-00210430 (ENG) (“It was the Sector leaders who assigned us to work so hard”).
- 393 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210538, ERN 00210533-00210545 (ENG) (Comrade Kan, AN’s wife, “was everywhere during that time in the villages and district”); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (“Kan was everywhere visiting places without any notice”); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 00210456, ERN 00210454-00210459 (“Kan came frequently to visit cooperatives and work sites”).
- 394 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210540, ERN 00210533-00210545; **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (“Kan may have worked for the Sector”); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 210456, ERN 00210454-00210459 (“Kan may have been deputy of the Sector”); **Witness OCP-00081 Interview** dated 3 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.51**) at ERN 00210554, ERN 00210551-00210555 (ENG) (stating that Comrade Kan was chief of Khleng Poa commune).
- 395 **Witness OCP-00071 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.42**) at ERN 00210538, ERN 00210533-00210545 (ENG) (Kan “was everywhere during that time in the villages and district”); **Witness OCP-00058 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.35**) at ERN 00210525, ERN 00210521-00210525 (ENG) (stating that when Kan “visited places and pointed at a person, they would disappear,” and describing an incident where Kan observed a man incorrectly transplant a rice seedling, pointed at him and told him he would be “sent for re-education,” and two days later the man disappeared and was never seen again); **Witness OCP-00033 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.22**) at ERN 00210456, ERN 00210454-00210459 (ENG) (referring to the Deputy Secretary of Prey Chhor District as “one of Kan’s ‘connections,’” and describing an incident in which that person threatened to kill him if he made palm sugar spirits again).
- 396 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678585, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG); **Book by Christophe Peschoux** entitled *DK-Cadres-biographie* dated 1990, (CF4 **D1.3.3.1**) at ERN 00217579-00217579 (ENG) (“Ta Tith” alias “Ta 17” is “a native of Tram Kak district” in Takeo province); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Tramkâk District in the grip of the Khmer Rouge* dated December 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.7**) at ERN 00217690, ERN 00217690-00217722 (ENG) (“Tramkâk, with Krang Krâ Chan, its extermination centre, can be regarded as the archetype of the Democratic Kapuchean society” and was “held up as a model on the KR radio, listeners being urged to imitate the astounding output of its paddy fields and the revolutionary fervour of its inhabitants”); **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Flag* dated 30 June 1977, at ERN 00142902-00142903, ERN 00142902-00142916 (ENG), ERN 00062790-00062835 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.6.1**, at ERN 00446850-00446852, ERN 00446846-00446883 (ENG) (awarding the Honorary Red Flag to Tram Kak District).

- 397 **Witness OCP-00303 DC-Cam Statement** dated 25 May 2004, DCCN TKI0569, (CF4 **D1.3.28.3**) at ERN 00184177, ERN 00184177-00184182 (ENG), ERN 00055865-00055930 (KHM); **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** OCIJ Statement dated 7 August 2007, **D 11/7** (CF4 **D1.3.29.4**), at ERN 00147521, ERN 00147517-00147527 (ENG), ERN 00146477-00146489 (KHM) (identifying Mok as #4 in the Party, below only Pol Pot, Nuon Chea and East Zone Secretary Phim); **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** UNHCHR Interview dated 4 May 1999, (CF4 **D1.3.29.7**) at ERN 00185043, ERN 00184996-00185058 (ENG), ERN 00002494-00002557 (ENG/KHM) (stating that Ta Mok was “third deputy” on the Standing Committee); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678538, ERN 00678579, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG).
- 398 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678538, ERN 00678585, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (“Mok’s brother-in-law Tith was CPK Secretary of Kirovong”); **Witness OCP-00302 DC-Cam Interview** dated 23 May 2004, DCCN TKI0584, (CF4 **D1.3.35.3**) at ERN 00067513-00067541 (KHM), ERN 00727367-00727392 (ENG) (witness lived with Tith and his wife Ken near the Thai border after the fall of the DK regime); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Tramkâk District in the grip of the Khmer Rouge* dated December 1996, (CF4 **D1.3.10.7**) at ERN 00217691, ERN 00217690-00217722 (ENG) (identifying youngest sister of Ta Mok as “Oung Ken”); **Phnom Penh Post**, “Ta Mok – the new Brother No. 1” dated January 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.8.1**) at ERN 00217724, ERN 00217723-00217731 (ENG) (Ken identified as one of Ta Mok’s four sisters).
- 399 **Interview No. 18** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 8 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170723-24, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG) (describing positions held by Mok’s son-in-laws and daughters); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678538, ERN 00678579, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (describing how the SW Zone administration was “dominated by Mok, a member of the CPK Standing Committee, and his thirteen brothers-in-law, daughters, sons, and sons-in-law” and that “[a]s Mok’s power grew, his relatives rose through the ranks”).
- 400 **Witness OCP-00066 SOAS Interview** dated 27 July 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.39**) at ERN 00207714, ERN 00207714-00207715 (ENG).
- 401 **Witness OCP-00096 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.18**) at ERN 00217607, ERN 00217606-00217608 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00098 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.70**) at ERN 00217585, ERN 00217585-00217586 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00077 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.48**) ERN 00217750-00217750 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00095 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.57**) at ERN 00217751-00217751 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00303 DC-Cam Statement** dated 25 May 2004, DCCN TKI0569, (CF4 **D1.3.28.3**) at ERN 00184180, ERN 00184177-00184182 (ENG), ERN 00055865-00055930 (KHM) (referencing “TA Teut, the secretary of Kirivung district”); **Witness OCP-00069 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.41**) at ERN 00219273, ERN 00219271-00219274 (stating that **TA Tith** was district chief in Kirivong “for 2 years before going to the North West”); **Witness OCP-00024 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.14**) at ERN 00219259, ERN 00219257-00219259 (**TA Tith** was “the chief of

Kirivong District”); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219252, ERN 00219250-00219256 (**TA Tith** was “in overall charge” of the Kirivong district committee); **Witness OCP-00085 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.56**) at ERN 00219282, ERN 00219279-00219283 (**TA Tith** stayed in headquarters building near the witness’ residence in Kok Prech commune, Kirivong district “in 1975 and 1976,” and moved from the area “in 1977-1978”); **Witness OCP-00029 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.19**) at ERN 00219264, ERN 00219260-00219265 (stating that mobile work brigades in SW Zone were given speeches about “the heroism of Ta MOK and Ta TEUT and of the goodness of the CPK;” **Teut aka Tith** was known as “one of the strongest guys at the time”).

402 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678589, ERN 00678476-00678740 (interview of “local sub-district chief”).

403 As discussed in paragraphs 55 to 56 of this submission, the purge of Preah Net Preah District (part of Sector 5 of the NW Zone) was led by **IM Chaem**, a female cadre from the SW Zone. **IM Chaem** and **TA Tith** were closely connected, as they were the leaders of adjoining districts in Sector 13 of the SW Zone in the 1976-77 period, with **IM** serving as Secretary of Koh Andet District and **Tith** as Secretary of Kirivong District, and both were closely connected to TA Mok. The relationship between **TA Tith**, **IM Chaem** and TA Mok is discussed in detail in footnote 196.

404 The head of the NW Zone, Ruos Nheum, was arrested on 11 June 1978. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740; **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power in Book by Karl JACKSON, ed., entitled Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105154, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG); **S-21 Confession of MUOL Sambath alias Ruos Nheum** dated 14 June 1978, DCCN M00191, (CF4 **D1.3.18.2**) at ERN 00024650-00024683 (KHM), ERN 00183742-00183744 (ENG). In the next two weeks, the Deputy Secretary of the NW Zone (Keu), the Secretary of Sector 1 and Zone Committee Member (**HENG Teav alias Paet**), the Secretary of Sector 3 (**PHOK Sary alias Tom**) and Nheum’s son (**Diel**) were also all arrested. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG). These arrests are discussed in further detail in paragraph 58 and footnotes 214 to 218.

405 While **TA Tith** may have held onto his Secretary title in Kirivong District until early or even mid-1978, witnesses interviewed in that area generally indicate that he was only in Kirivong District for two years in 1976 and 1977 and had left for the NW Zone by 1978. **Witness OCP-00069 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.41**) at ERN 00219273, ERN 00219271-00219274 (ENG) (stating that **TA Tith** was district chief in Kirivong “for 2 years before going to the North West”); **Witness OCP-00056 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.33**) at ERN 00219268, ERN 00219266-00219270 (ENG) (**TA Tith** “went to the Northwest Zone in 1977 or 1978”); **Witness OCP-00085 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.56**) at ERN 00219282, ERN 00219279-00219283 (**Tith** stayed in headquarters building near the witness’ residence in Kok Prech commune, Kirivong district “in 1975 and 1976,” and moved from the area “in 1977-1978”). See also **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210530-00210531, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG) (describing

how after the SW Zone cadre arrived in 1977, the existing Secretary of Sector 1 and Zone Committee Member was kept in place for a number of months, but the SW cadre “were always with him” and “he was not really in control”).

406 **Witness OCP-00097 SOAS Interview** dated 18 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.53**) at ERN 00217752-00217752 (ENG), ERN 00217753-00217754 (KHM) (stating that the last NW Zone Committee consisted of “Ta Mok, Teut and Rin;” Teut also “was in charge of Sector 1”); **Interview No. 18** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 8 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170728, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG) (**Ta Tith** was Secretary of Sector 1 and “acting Regional Secretary” of the NW Zone, as Ta Mok only “visited occasionally”); **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210531, ERN 00210526-00210532 (“Ta Mok was in control of the Zone and TITH was in control of Sector 1;” witness was also present at meeting at end of 1978 where **Tith** was “organiz[ing] people to fight the Vietnamese”); **S-21 Confession of PHOK Sary alias Tom** dated 4 September 1978, DCCN P200, (CF4 **D1.3.4.8**) at ERN 00221611, ERN 00070108-00070159 (KHM), ERN 00221603-00221611 (ENG) (in June 1978, “Mok pronounced that he had come in order to take charge of the Northwest Zone in place of Nheum”). One witness was present at a meeting convened by Ta Mok at Veal Bay Chan (near the Battambang airport) after Nheum and most of the NW cadre had been arrested, which was attended by “hundreds of people from the Southwest” and was “to reorganize the leadership of this place.” **Witness OCP-00084 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.55**) at ERN 00221584-00221586, ERN 00221573-00221588 (ENG).

407 In an interview conducted on 10 August 1990, HENG Teav himself confirmed that, after the arrest of NW Zone Secretary Nheum, Teav was “put under Teut, Mok’s man.” **Interview of HENG Teav** dated 10 August 1990, (CF4 **D287/2/1.1**) at ERN 00217620, ERN 00217619-00217620 (ENG); *see also* **Witness OCP-00084 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.55**) at ERN 00221577 & 00221585-00221586, ERN 00221573-00221588 (ENG) (confirming that **Ta Tith aka Teut** replaced Paet or “Phet,” the former head of Sector 1, “at the Zone Committee”); **S-21 Confession of PHOK Sary alias Tom** dated 4 September 1978, DCCN P200, (CF4 **D1.3.4.8**) at ERN 00221605 & 00221611, ERN 0070108-0070159 (KHM), ERN 00221603-00221611 (ENG) (identifying “Paet” as the “Secretary of Sector 1” under Nheum). HENG Teav was arrested in June or July 1978, but managed to escape and eventually went on to become Minister of Industry after the fall of the DK regime. **Interview of HENG Teav** dated 10 August 1990, (CF4 **D287/2/1.1**) at ERN 00217620, ERN 00217619-00217620 (ENG) (describing how he was “arrested” after complaining to **Tith**, Ta Mok and NUON Chea about the arrests and killings in the NW Zone); **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210530, ERN 00210526-00210532 (stating that HENG Teav was arrested by SW people in July or August 1978, but later became Minister of Industry); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (HENG Teav arrested in June 1978); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power in Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105154, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (identifying HENG Teav *aka* Kan Tol, the NW Zone Committee Member, as one of the purged NW Zone leaders). HENG Teav is now deceased, but OCIJ is in possession of 2 tapes containing the complete interview of Teav that was conducted on 10 August 1990.

- 408 **Interview No. 29** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 12 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170749, ERN 00170692-00170773 (identifying Keu as a Candidate member of the Standing Committee and Deputy Secretary of the Northwest Region); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105141 & 00105151, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678710, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (Keu arrested in late June 1978).
- 409 **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** OCIJ Statement dated 3 October 2007, **D21** (CF4 **D1.3.29.2**), at ERN 00149916-00149917, ERN 00149907-00149919 (ENG), ERN 00146668-00146679 (KHM) (after purge of Chou Chet *alias* Si, “Ta Mok was put in charge as Secretary of the West, on top of his position as Secretary of the Southwest;” “forces belonging to Ta Mok” occupied the East Zone; Ta Mok forces were also used to replace purged cadre in the Ministry of Industry); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105142 & 00105152, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (West Zone Secretary Chou Chet purged in March 1978; by the end of the year, “Ta Mok had taken over control of three other regions ...: West, East, and North”); **KAING Guek Eav alias DUCH** UNHCHR Interview dated 4 May 1999, (CF4 **D1.3.29.7**) at ERN 00184998, ERN 00184996-00185058 (ENG), ERN 00002494-00002557 (ENG/KHM) (Ta Mok “rose to number three” in the CPK under only Pol Pot and NUON Chea when Eastern Zone Secretary Phim died, was the Secretary of the SW and NW Zones and had subordinates in “the Eastern and Central Zones”); **Interview No. 13** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 6 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170714, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG) (identifying Ta Mok as Secretary of the Southwest, East and West Zones, in addition to replacing Nhim as NW Zone Secretary).
- 410 **Interview No. 18** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 8 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170728, ERN 00170692-00170773 (ENG) (describing **TA Tith** as “acting Regional Secretary”); **Interview of HENG Teav** dated 10 August 1990, (CF4 **D287/2/1.1**) at ERN 00217620, ERN 00217619-00217620 (ENG) (former Member of NW Zone Committee “put under Teut” after arrest of Zone Secretary Nheum).
- 411 **Witness OCP-00084 Interview** dated 4 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.55**) at ERN 00221585-00221586, ERN 00221573-00221588 (ENG).
- 412 **Interview No. 29** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 12 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170749-00170750, ERN 00170692-00170773 (interview of LONH *alias* Lorn, former member of the Kampong Som city Standing Committee, who was present at the 5th Party Congress held around August 1978 and who states that the “Central Committee had around 30 members, including full and candidate members, mostly tamban [Sector] secretaries, secretary of Regions [Zones], deputy secretary of Regions [Zones], member of Regions”); **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105140, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (Central Committee as of August

- 1978 had about 30 members, and “[m]ost were regional and sector secretaries and deputy secretaries”). The prior Northwest Zone Secretary (Nheum) was a member of the CPK Standing Committee, and the former Deputy Secretary (Kung Sophal *alias* Keu) was a candidate member. **Written Record of Analysis by Craig Etcheson**, dated 18 July 2007, **D2** (CF4 **D1.3.15.1**), at ERN 00142830, ERN 00142826-00142891 (ENG); **Interview No. 29** from *Interviews with Kampuchean Refugees at Thai-Cambodia Border* dated 12 March 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.27.5**) at ERN 00170749, ERN 00170692-00170773. The Northwest Zone was of such importance that the Standing Committee decided after visiting the Zone in late August 1975 that it needed to move an additional 400,000 to 500,000 people there in order to maximize agricultural production. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] Visit to Northwest Zone* dated 20-24 August 1975, **IS Annex C No. 13.1**, at ERN 00183004, ERN 00182998-00183005 (ENG), ERN 0008485-0008493 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.24.1**, at ERN 00850978, ERN 00850973-00850978 (ENG)).
- 413 **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* in **Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.**, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, (CF4 **D1.3.15.2**) at ERN 00105143, ERN 00105126-00105156 (ENG) (“In the region and sector committees, the deputy secretary was the military chairman as well. He could order the troops out. Both the secretary and the deputy had authority over civil and military affairs”); **Written Record of Analysis by Craig Etcheson**, dated 18 July 2007, **D2** (CF4 **D1.3.15.1**), at ERN 00142827, ERN 00142826-00142891 (ENG) (“Zones were governed by a three-person Party Committee composed of a Secretary, a Deputy Secretary responsible for security, and a Member responsible for economics”).
- 414 **DC-Cam List** entitled *DK Prison* dated 23 August 2006, **D 92/I** (CF4 **D1.3.32.1**), at ERN 00194821-00194822 & 00194826-00194827, ERN 00194821-00194829.
- 415 **CPK Legal Documents by the Communist Party of Kampuchea Chapter III** entitled *Organizational Principles of the Party* in *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976, **IS Annex C No. 9.1** (CF4 **D1.3.20.1**), at ERN 00184033-00184034 (Article 4) & ERN 00184037-00184038 (Articles 6-7), ERN 00184022-00184047 (ENG), ERN 00053007-00053080 (KHM). For example, at Wat Pratheat prison in Kirivong District, the security chief for the prison (Pring) reported to the Kok Prech commune chief (Nai), who reported to **TA Tith**, the Kirivong district chief. **Witness OCP-00098 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.70**) at ERN 00217585, ERN 00217585-00217586 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00077 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.48**) at ERN 00217750, ERN 00217750-00217750 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (survivor of Wat Pratheat states that **TA Tith** “came to the prison around once per week” and “spoke with Pring,” the prison chief).
- 416 **Central Committee Directive by the Communist Party of Kampuchea** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976, **IS Annex C No. 6.3** (CF4 **D1.3.19.1**), at ERN 00182809, ERN 00182809-00182814 (ENG), ERN 00003136-00003142 (KHM) (providing to the Zone Standing Committees “the right to smash, inside and outside the ranks”).
- 417 **Witness OCP-00086 Interview** dated 1 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.58**) at ERN 00210561-00210562, ERN 00210559-00210563 (during DK period, Banan District was “in Sector 1”); **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**)

at ERN 00210532, ERN 00210526-00210532 (witness held in Banan prison, which he identifies as a “Sector 1 prison”).

418 **Interview 24, Khao I Dang** dated 20 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.59**) at ERN 00217613, ERN 00217613-00217615 (reference to “Sdav area of Northwest Zone Sector 1” – Sdav or Sdao commune is located in Ratanak Mondul district); **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210529, ERN 00210526-00210532 (Sector 1 office located at Ratanak Mondul police office).

419 **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Northwest Region - Peayaoap* dated May 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.27.11**) at ERN 00087315, ERN 00087303-00087332 (ENG).

420 **Interview 14, Khao I Dang** dated 19 November 1980, (CF4 **D1.3.11.63**) at ERN 00217612, ERN 00217612-00217612 (ENG) (“Sangkae district of Northwest Zone Sector 1”).

421 **DK Government Report by Sector 1** dated 28 May 1977, DCCN L0001434, (CF4 **D1.3.10.2**) at ERN 00021524-00021525 (KHM), ERN 00143566-00143569 (ENG), ERN 00234679-00234680 (ENG) (report regarding enemy situation in Sector 1 includes paragraph on Samlaut).

422 In the DK period, much of this territory appears to have been encompassed in two larger districts that at the time were called Battambang and Samlout. **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210529-00210530, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG) (stating that during the DK period, Sector 1 consisted of two districts – one of which was called Battambang District).

423 **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210529, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG).

424 In the DK period, the Northwest Zone “consisted of Battambang and Pursat provinces.” **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678541 and ERN 00678477 (map of DK), ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG). At that time, Banteay Meanchey was not a separate province, but was still part of Battambang province. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping The Killing Fields of Cambodia, 1997: khet Banteay Meanchey* dated April 1997, (CF4 **D1.3.10.10**) at ERN 00218604, ERN 00218603-00218611 (ENG).

425 **Interview of HENG Teav** dated 10 August 1990, (CF4 **D287/2/1.1**) at ERN 00217620, ERN 00217619-00217620 (ENG). After **TA Tith** assumed control of the Northwest Zone, the former Secretary of Sector 1 and Zone Committee Member HENG Teav *alias* Paet *alias* Kântöl was not immediately arrested, but was removed from his positions and not allowed to “do anything.” The purge led to some “unrest,” and “many people” were arrested. HENG Teav protested to **TA Tith** about the situation, evidencing that **Tith** was aware of the arrests and directly responsible for deciding the fate of those individuals. **TA Tith** initially calmed the situation down by releasing some of those who had been detained, but later on those people were “rearrested and killed.”

426 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678590, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG). Ngaol was interviewed by Ben Kiernan in August 1980. **DC-Cam Biographic Database** for Ngaol, DCCN Y01043, (CF4 **D1.3.2.3**) at ERN 00222937-00222938 (ENG) (reference to Ben Kiernan Interview (“BKI”) 132); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678589-00678590 (notes 59 and 60), ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG). Ngaol

was replaced by YOEUN (a native of Tram Kâk district) as chief of Ream Anduek commune, and is now deceased. **Witness OCP-00069 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.41**) at ERN 00219273-00219274, ERN 00219271-00219274 (ENG).

427 As described by Ngaol, **Tith** considered it “treason” for people to try to escape to Vietnam, told Ngaol to “kill them off” (*komtech caol*) and “came to make sure I did it.” **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678590, 00678476-00678740 (ENG).

428 **DC-Cam Biographic Database** for Tith, DCCN Y04022, (CF4 **D1.3.2.5**) at ERN 00222940, ERN 00222940-00222942 (ENG) (“directives came from his office to arrest people and hand them over to Nokorbal (district police)”); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678590, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (chief of Ream Anduek commune Ngaol states that “most of the killings were the work of Kirivong district security forces”). Ngaol is also quoted by Kiernan as saying: “We could only kill people in the subdistrict if the district [level] approved.”

429 **Witness OCP-00077 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.48**) at ERN 00217750, ERN 00217750-00217750 (ENG).

430 **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219253-00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (surviving prisoner of Wat Pratheat who states that the “written records of his interrogation” were checked by his unit chief and “reported to the district committee”); **Report by Henri Locard** entitled *Niredey Region: the Southwest* [sic] dated 11 July 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.10.21**) at ERN 00217669 & 00217672, ERN 00217621-00217689 (ENG) (Witness OCP-00300 states that one of the 3 persons present during interrogations was a “scribe who would write in a small exercise book;” Witness OCP-00099 indicates he was “interrogated at dawn by 3 people: one interrogated, one wrote and one hit”); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 00207681-00207682, ERN 00207676-00207682 (ENG) (confirming that prisoners were interrogated before being killed).

431 **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219253-00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256. Witness OCP-00004 is a survivor of Wat Pratheat. He confirms that “written records of his interrogation” were prepared and his answers checked by his unit chief (at ERN 00219253). Witness OCP-00004 also describes how he was released when Ta Tom, a member of the Kirivong District Committee under **TA Tith**, came to the prison with a “list” (at ERN 00219254). Very few detainees were ever released - he estimates only 10 out of every 1,000 (at ERN 00219254).

432 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, **Doc. D6.1.1005**, at ERN 00678590, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (interview of Ream Anduek commune chief Ngaol, who reported to Kirivong district chief **TA Tith**). Half of the 8,000 people who lived in Ngaol’s commune were “deportees” who had arrived in 1975 (at ERN 00678590). As directed by **TA Tith**, new people and former soldiers were arrested, taken to Wat Pratheat and usually executed. **Witness OCP-00056 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.33**) at ERN 00219268, ERN 00219266-00219270 (persons who were identified as having an ex-LON Nol background “were taken to Wat Pratheat to be

killed”); **Witness OCP-00096 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.18**) at ERN 00217606, ERN 00217606-00217608 (brother-in-law who had been with the Lon Nol army was arrested, taken to Wat Pratheath and executed); **DC-Cam Mapping Report** entitled *Takeo Province* dated August 1998, (CF4 **D1.3.10.14**) at ERN 00207681, ERN 00207676-00207682 (first people who were “singled out” for execution at Wat Pratheath were “new people”); **Witness OCP-00001 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.1**) at ERN 00219248, ERN 00219246-00219249 (ENG) (“disappearances mostly happened to April 17 people due to their connections”); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (persons executed at Wat Pratheath “were a mixture of soldiers, 17 April people, locals and Vietnamese”).

433 **Witness OCP-00096 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.18**) at ERN 00217607, ERN 00217606-00217608; **Witness OCP-00095 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.57**) at ERN 00217751, ERN 00217751-00217751 (ENG) (confirming that **Tith aka Teut**, Tom and Bau all came to Wat Pratheath).

434 **DC-Cam Biographic Database** for Ngaol, DCCN Y01043, (CF4 **D1.3.2.3**) at ERN 00222937-00222938 (ENG) (“Instructions were to take more rice away than leave for consumption”); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678590, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (Ream Anduek commune chief Ngaol was “instructed to collect most rice from the villages” and “told it would be exchanged for pumps, sewing machines, ‘things people liked’” – those things, however, “did not arrive”); **Witness OCP-00029 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.19**) at ERN 00219262, ERN 00219260-00219265 (ENG) (“rice was not taken to the co-operative but was taken away in trucks,” and “[d]uring the rainy season a small amount of milled rice was returned by ox cart;” witness also states that the amount of rice they produced was “more than enough to eat,” and believes that the “rice was being sent to China in exchange for material”); **Witness OCP-00098 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.70**) at ERN 00217585, ERN 00217585-00217586 (ENG) (“We produced lots of paddy, but ate gruel. I do not know where all the paddy went”).

435 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975–79* dated 1996, CF4 **D6.1.1105**, at ERN 00678590, ERN 00678476-00678740 (ENG) (former chief of Ream Anduek indicates that fifty people starved to death in his commune from 1975 to 1978).

436 **Witness OCP-00094 SOAS Interview** dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.68**) at ERN 00207697, ERN 00207696-00207697 (ENG) (during the period the SW cadre were in control of Preah Net Preah district in the NW Zone, enough rice was grown to feed people, but “it was taken away in such quantities that there was less and less to eat”); **DK Government Report from Nhim to Angkar 870** dated 17 May 1978 DCCN D02131, (CF4 **D1.3.27.4**) at ERN 00183654, ERN 00183653-00183656 (ENG) (May 1978 report referencing the need for NW Zone rice production to exceed the amount “that Angkar planned for exportation”).

437 **Witness OCP-00303 DC-Cam Statement** dated 25 May 2004, DCCN TKI0569, (CF4 **D1.3.28.3**) at ERN 00184180, ERN 00184177-00184182 (ENG), ERN 00055865-00055930 (KHM).

438 **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (survivor of Wat Pratheath states that **TA Tith** “came to the prison around once per week”); **Witness OCP-00096 SOAS**

Interview dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.18**) at ERN 00217607, ERN 00217606-00217608 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00095 SOAS Interview** dated 27 August 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.57**) at ERN 00217751, ERN 00217751-00217751 (ENG) (confirming that **Tith** came to Wat Pratheat); **Witness OCP-00069 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.41**) at ERN 00219273-00219274, ERN 00219271-00219274 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00056 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.33**) at ERN 00219268, ERN 00219266-00219270 (ENG) (**Tith** “came to oversee a new settlement in the adjacent village”).

439 **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219254, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (survivor of Wat Pratheat states that **TA Tith** “came to the prison around once per week” and “only spoke with Pring,” the prison chief); **Witness OCP-00060 Interview** dated 2 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.36**) at ERN 00210531, ERN 00210526-00210532 (ENG) (witness present at meeting held by **Tith** in NW Zone at end of 1978 to “organize people to fight the Vietnamese”); **Witness OCP-00069 Interview** dated 14 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.41**) at ERN 00219273-00219274, ERN 00219271-00219274 (ENG) (as Kirivong District Chief, **TA Tith** “instructed people to do labour and earthworks,” “had people raise dykes and dams,” and “called people from all communes to work on their projects”); **Witness OCP-00004 Interview** dated 15 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.2**) at ERN 00219252, ERN 00219250-00219256 (ENG) (**Tith** chaired meetings of the witness’ district production unit, and provided orders “to guard against the Vietnamese invasions”).

440 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089783, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

441 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089783, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

442 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089786, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

443 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089777, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

444 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089784, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

445 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089784, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

446 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089773, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

447 **IM Chaem** conflictingly claims she arrived in Preah Net Preah District in December 1977 and June 1977. *See IM Chaem*, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089783, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (stating she left Takeo for Preah Net Preah District in December 1977); *See also IM Chaem*, DC Cam Statement dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089773, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM) ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (stating she received a list of Northwest Zone cadre from AN Maong before his arrest); *See also IM Chaem* Interview by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated 26 April 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217518, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG) (stating she received a list of 100,000 names from the preceding district chief who was subsequently arrested); **AN Maong S-21 Confession** dated 3 July 1977, at ERN 00204211, ERN 00204211-00204268 (KHM) (CF4 **D1.3.4.1**, at ERN 00786922, ERN 00786922-00786950 (ENG)) (indicating AN entered S-21 on 28 June 1977).

- 448 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089777, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 449 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089789, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (**IM** detailing how she discussed with TA Mok that individuals in Preah Net Preah District were not properly clothed).
- 450 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089777, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 451 See **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089777, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (reflecting on a conversation she had with Ta Mok following the arrests of Northwest Zone Secretary Nhim and his son Chiel. “When I was there [in Takeo], you assigned me to resolve people’s issue. Now I made the plan with for three years. I said that within three years, I would tackle people’s issues here. If I failed, you could let me back [to Takeo].”) See also **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089779, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (noting that TA Mok responded to an appeal for clothing for individuals in Preah Net Preah district).
- 452 **IM Chaem Interview** by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217524, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG).
- 453 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089776, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 454 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089777, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 455 **Witness OCP-00094** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.68**) at ERN 00207696, ERN 00207696-00207697 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00090** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.66**) at ERN 00207695, ERN 00207695-00207695 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210567-00210568, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210425, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG).
- 456 **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210423, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210566, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG) (stating “When the SW arrived the problem [disappearances and killings] became wider, until whoever had a relative in government, they said they had a tendency, people who had any link with relatives who served as a former government official. Also, ordinary people, old and new people.”).
- 457 **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210567, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG).
- 458 **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210425, ERN 00210421-00210425 (stating that people were taken to Phnom Trayoung to be killed, “many many of them”) (ENG); **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210566, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG) (stating “When the SW arrived the problem [disappearances and killings] became wider, until whoever had a relative in government, they said they had a tendency, people who had any link with relatives who served as a former government official. Also, ordinary people, old and new people”); **Witness OCP-00094**, SOAS Interview dated 21 October

2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.68**) at ERN 00207696, ERN 00207696-00207697 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00046** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.30**) at ERN 00210399, ERN 00210399-00210399 (ENG).

459 **Witness OCP-00094** OCP Interview dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.69**) at ERN 00210575, ERN 00210572-00210576 (ENG) (discussing how Phom Trayoung was created after SW Zone cadre arrived in Preah Net Preah); **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210425, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG).

460 **Witness OCP-00090**, SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.66**) at ERN 00207695, ERN 00207695-00207695 (ENG).

461 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089772-00089773, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

462 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089775-00089776, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

463 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089781-00089782, ERN 00089789, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (acknowledging that she followed a request to report individuals who tried to flee from forced labour, that she received arrest letters from the zone office, and that she could protect persons from arrest).

464 **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210424, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG).

465 **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210424, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG).

466 **Witness OCP-00020** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.12**) at ERN 00210421, ERN 00210421-00210425 (ENG).

467 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089775-00089776, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG); **IM Chaem Interview** by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217521, ERN 00217508-00217555(ENG).

468 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089772, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (stating that there was “no mechanism” in building the dam, only human forces).

469 **IM Chaem Interview** by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217524, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG).

470 **IM Chaem Interview** by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217524, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG).

471 **Witness OCP-00090** SOAS Interview dated 21 October 2005, (CF4 **D1.3.11.66**) at ERN 00207695, ERN 00207695-00207695 (ENG).

472 **Witness OCP-00094** OCP Interview dated 5 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.69**) at ERN 00210575, ERN 00210572-00210576 (ENG).

473 **Witness OCP-00072** OCP Interview dated August 6, 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.43**) at ERN 00210493, ERN 00210491-00210494.

474 **Witness OCP-00072** OCP Interview dated August 6, 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.43**) at ERN 00210493, ERN 00210491-00210494.

475 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089773, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).

-
- 476 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089778, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (IM stating, “For the first time, three of my forces assigned to work at the rice mills died...”); **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089780, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG) (IM stating that upon her arrival at Preah Net Preah District “People were thin and ate poisonous leaves...would die. They died of food shortage”).
- 477 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089773, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 478 **IM Chaem**, DC Cam Statement, dated 4 March 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.28.4**) at ERN 00089778, ERN 00061321-00061354 (KHM), ERN 00089771-00089790 (ENG).
- 479 **Witness OCP-00094** OCP Statement dated 5 August, 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.69**) at ERN 00210574, ERN 00210572-00210576 (ENG); **Witness OCP-00068** OCP Statement dated 6 August 2008, (CF4 **D1.3.11.40**) at ERN 00210566, ERN 00210564-00210568 (ENG).
- 480 **DK Government Report** entitled *General View of Sector 5, Northwest Zone* dated 27 June 1977, (CF4 **D1.3.10.3**) at ERN 00223176-00223177, ERN 00214486-00214490 (KHM) ERN 00223175-00223177 (ENG) (also discussing how Preah Net Preah District was the “worse place of starvation,” with 20,000 people dying in the previous year); **IM Chaem Interview** by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217520, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG) (acknowledging food shortage problem, as “ten thousands of people who were the [base] people could not adequately help the ninety thousands people who came with their empty hands”).
- 481 **IM Chaem Interview** by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217521, ERN 00217533, ERN 00217539, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG).
- 482 **IM Chaem Interview** by Smiling Toad Productions OCP Translation dated April 26, 2007, (CF4 **D1.3.12.1**) at ERN 00217533, ERN 00217508-00217555 (ENG).
- 483 For the purposes of the present request, “public” means and includes all persons, natural or legal, governments, organizations, entities, clients, associations, groups and media except the judges and the staff of the ECCC. The term “public” specifically includes, without limitation, family friends and associates of each Suspect and the media.
- 484 For the purposes of the present request, “material” means all information, statements, documents, videos, photographs and any other data source, whether in hard copy or in electronic format.